ASSOCIATION FOOTBALL

& THE MEN WHO MADE IT

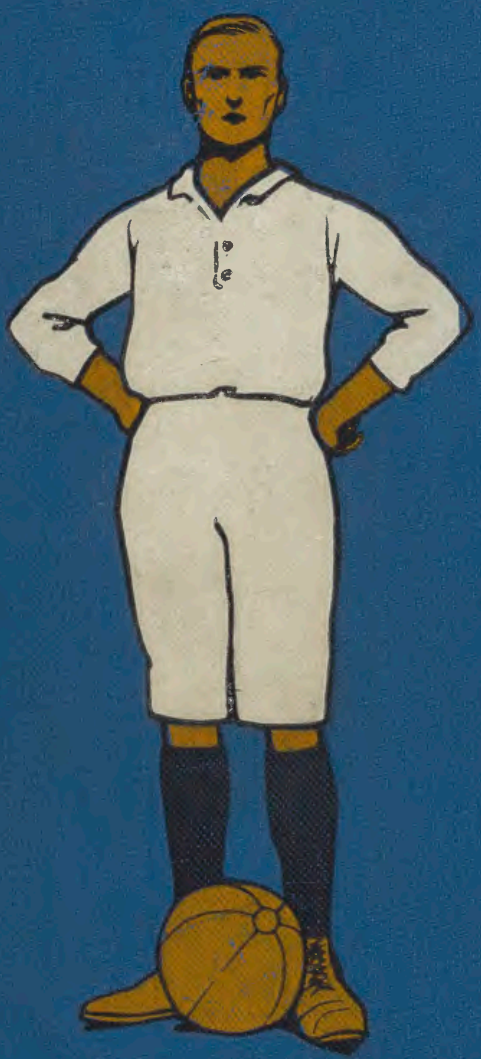


Photo LAFAYETTE, London.

LORD KINNAIRD.
President of the Football Association.

ASSOCIATION FOOTBALL & THE MEN WHO MADE IT

BY ALFRED GIBSON & WILLIAM PICKFORD

IN FOUR VOLUMES

VOL. I

FULLY ILLUSTRATED

LONDON
THE CAXTON PUBLISHING COMPANY,
84, 85 & 86 CHANCERY LANE, W.C.

Printed by Ballantyne, Hanson & Co.
At the Ballantyne Press

INTRODUCTORY

So far Association Football has had no voice commensurate with its claims. During the last twenty years the game has developed in such a remarkable manner that the literature on the subject has failed to keep pace with it. No game has ever taken so deep a hold on the public imagination. Its kingdom grows from year to year, and its thrall extends to all sections of society. The microbe of football is more virulent and more persistent than any other of its kind. It grows by what it feeds on. Once it gets into the blood nothing can root it out. The game holds the four nations of the British Isles in bondage, and wherever the white man is found in all parts of the world, there also the big bounding ball holds sway. Although it has developed quickly during the past two decades it is not a mushroom growth. Its roots are deep down in the popular heart, and so long as the Empire lasts, football will rejoice its robust, manly, sport-loving millions. The game has grown by leaps and bounds, but its literature is by no means equal to the demands of its devotees. It is with the desire to supply in some measure the urgent need of the age that this book has been produced.

Newspapers and periodicals pour their daily and weekly contributions on the game in a steady avalanche, and while we recognise the great and good work of the Press in educating and entertaining the public, there is still much to be done, especially in the permanent form which these volumes will assume.

The shelves of the most ardent collector of football volumes are still attenuated even though the world has been scoured to discover all the printed matter with covers that deals with the subject. Therefore any objection that the libraries are overstocked is, in this instance, not tenable. And in regard to the special province of this work to deal with the Association game only, the scarcity of predecessors is even more marked. A game that has created such a profusion of special journals, and the great playing days of which are illuminated by innumerable broadsheets in colour like unto the rainbow, devoted solely to the purveying of fact and fancy on the one topic, in a ratio of the one to the other that need not here be discussed; a game that has produced a mighty series of guides, of handbooks, of

manuals, of charts of an infinite variety, surely demands a somewhat less ephemeral literature. Moreover, the playing of Association Football under fixed regulations is now rapidly approaching its jubilee. It is more than forty years since the founding of the Football Association, and the glamour that steals over history as it recedes into the past has begun to colour the story of this great national winter pastime. It has had its stirring romances and its violent upheavals. But one may now begin to view with a more impartial eye the great changes that have taken place, to more accurately trace the causes, and more definitely find the results and point the moral. This work proposes to treat on the subject from the point of view that all sections that there may be in the great world of Association Football should be united. Its inspiration will be that of Burns when he wrote—

"The man's the gowd for a' that."

It is dedicated to all who love the manly game in general, and to those who do this and who also manfully strive to keep it free from reproach in particular. It is not written to defend the professional side of the pastime, nor to champion that of the amateur, for there is indeed—

"Neither East nor West,
Border, nor breed, nor birth,
When two strong men stand face to face,"

though they be but "muddied oafs at the goals."

The aim of the authors is to make "Association Football" a complete work. Its scope is practically unlimited; its kingdom universal. It deals with every form and phase of the game from the earliest times down to the present day. It is hoped that it will form at once a monument for the men who have made the game, and an education for those who are still climbing the ladder of football fame. The first volume is of necessity largely historical, but the subsequent volumes are mainly modern. In everything but name the book when complete will be the Football of To-Day and To-Morrow.

We need not here give an outline of the work which is already in the hands of the reader, especially as our prompter whispers—

"Leave the words, sir,
And jump into the meaning."

ALFRED GIBSON,
WILLIAM PICKFORD.

CONTENTS

SECTION I

HISTORY OF THE GAME

SECTION II

SECTION III

SECTION IV

GIANTS OF THE GAME

Contents

GIANTS OF THE GAME—continued

SECTION V

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

FULL-PAGE PLATES

List of Illustrations

ILLUSTRATIONS IN TEXT

Photo THIELE & Co.

WILLIAM I. BASSETT.

ASSOCIATION FOOTBALL

SECTION I

HISTORY OF THE GAME

CHAPTER I

TOUCHING ON THE ANTIQUITY OF THE GAME

When football was first played in Great Britain history gives no certain record. Our great historians have, with a justice which the most ardent football enthusiast of sound mind cannot deny, directed their attention to matters affecting the national life and progress; have twined their narratives round the dominant figures of kings, of king makers, and king dethroners; and even the more pertinent Green, with his happy side-lights upon the manner of life of the common people, appears to have ignored pastimes, probably as insignificant, and as unworthy of mention. It is only natural that in the pressure on the space to be allotted to weightier doings and epoch-making events, they had no corner to spare for a record of the mere playing of games. Mighty deeds, revolutionary acts, and far-spreading changes fully occupied their attention, and, engrossed in them, what mattered it to the serious writer that the followers of Jack Cade kicked a pig's bladder in the streets of London, or that the burgesses of Chester and Derby held high carnival with a similar despicable implement at Shrovetide. It was therefore left to modern writers to search out the football records as best they might among dusty tomes and half-forgotten volumes, and to piece together so much of the neglected threads as their diligence could discover. Some have done well, but at the best there is not much to be said, and yet there is little to be added to their researches. Ancient urn, monument, and sculpture have been examined with microscopic eagerness for the least scrap of evidence of the antiquity of that most simple of actions,

the kicking of a ball. The minutest references to ball games have been noted, and he would indeed be a bold man who would seek to outvie these gropers in the past, whose pleasure it has been to remedy the neglect of the historian. Yet it is indeed, as the immortal Toots was wont to say, "of no consequence at all" whether a fragment of Babylonian mural painting pointed to the probability that the lower classes of Nebuchadnezzar's era occupied their leisure, if they had any, in ball games; whether a hoary relic from some ransacked pyramid of the Nile proved that the ancient Egyptians had any pastime that bore the remotest resemblance to "Soccer"; whether Roman soldiers in Cæsar's camps played the "harpastum" on the lines of "Rugger"; or whether the woad-stained and hairy aboriginal of old England passed the cool summer evenings, his stone hatchet handy, at the mouth of his bone-strewed cave, and, with one eye on the landscape watchful of the sudden approach of an iguanodon of the pre-ice age, and the other on his frolicsome boys, held a parental brief as referee over a rough-and-tumble with the skull of the late next-door neighbour.

Between fact and imagination, when past ages are the study, there is indeed but a narrow margin. It is just as likely that some form of football was indulged in by the navvies of the Tower of Babel in their dinner hour, as that the employés of some Glasgow factory spend the precious interval between a hurried meal and the sound of the steam hooter that recalls them to their work, in side's games between the engine-house and the iron gates. Play, the natural impulse of the young, whether of the lion cubs on some arid Afric plain undiscovered by the big game hunter, or of the urchins in some Whitechapel slum, began with the first parents, and what more likely than that the children of Adam and Eve scrambled after rolling stones, or that the Father of Men himself threw, and the Mother of Men herself caught, apples from the trees. Nimrod was a mighty hunter, but can it be safely asserted that the talents that gave him such enduring prominence were not nurtured in the play days of his youth? And as it is certain that things that are round can be rolled, what more easy to imagine than that things that were round have formed a part of the frolics of the children and the youths of all ages away down to the dim period when the "missing link" climbed the trees!

In this work there is, however, no intention to trace football back to the world's unfolding. It is rather with the modern side of the

game that it is professed to deal. And yet it would be a neglect and an omission deserving of criticism if some outline were not drawn of the gradual transformation of the lawless and unregulated hurly-burly in the wake of an inflated sphere—that led kings to denounce it in the Middle Ages—into the limited liability football club of to-day, with its share list, its statutory meetings, and its paid officials, which, owing allegiance to an autocratic association of such and other clubs, itself incorporated under the Joint-Stock Companies Act, carries out in strict form, under severe regulations and hidebound Laws, a spectacular exhibition that can draw together an army of enthusiastic spectators a hundred thousand strong. Therefore, to be brief, there must be placed on record some leading facts that may be held to be authenticated—or else they fail to be facts—as to the rise and progress of the game. And let it be understood that though this work deals with the one form of ball-playing known as Association football, its devotees have as much right to claim their share in the antiquities of the game as any other, while conceding the obvious fact that hands were used to pick up, grasp, and throw a ball before feet were used to kick it. Divergent as they are in their essentials—so much so that many decline to consider them as at all parallel games—both the Rugby and Association followers who play with a ball of leather encasing one of rubber owe their origin to the same causes.

There is to be seen in the famous garden wall of the headmaster's house at Rugby School, overlooking the playing fields or "close," the following interesting tablet :—

This Stone
Commemorates the Exploit of
WILLIAM WEBB ELLIS,
Who with a fine disregard for the rules of
Football,
As played in his time,
First took the ball in his arms and ran with it,
Thus originating the distinctive feature of
The Rugby game,
A.D. 1823.

If this be the accepted origin of the Rugby game it was a divergence from the beaten track of great moment, but the probabilities are that the London 'prentices used every portion of their anatomy in their violent scrambles in the narrow streets of the Chepe, and

that both the Rugby and the Association games as known to-day are branches from the common trunk which, with their vigorous growth, ceased itself to flourish and is only found in isolated quarters. For it is recorded that in the "sixties" Sheffield footballers, who eschewed handling the ball, carried half-crowns, one in each hand, as a reminder to them to keep them idle, and as an inducement to them to play the simple game. Surely a stone should be erected to their memory also!

SOME OLD TRADITIONS

Great Britain may not have been the birthplace of football, but it was most surely its nursery and its home. Roman cohorts may have planted the seed; if so it was planted in good soil, for the temperament of these islanders was ever for rough and vigorous bodily exercise. It is true perhaps that the Saxon Thanes and the Norman Dukes may have considered the football of their day undignified and wanting in chivalry, but the yeoman and the burgher loved it deeply. It found no place in the annals of knight-errantry, but it found a warm corner in the breasts of the common people. Rough and ready it was as were the bow and pike men who won Agincourt and Crecy. It was beloved of the churl and the ploughman, and at all times the "lower orders" received it gladly. Interdicted by monarchs, it defied the law; fulminated against by prelates, it survived the onslaught; attacked by the pens of the writers, it outlived them all. Outlawed it flourished; criticised it grew. It entered into the very life-blood of the most virile race on earth, and has been carried to the four corners of the globe. With equal vigour it inflames the bosoms of those who dwell under the Southern Cross as of those who see the Milky Way over their heads of a starlight night.

Dealing then simply with the game as indigenous or as nurtured in Great Britain, there are many reliable records that show what a great hold football had on the nation, and how it has been incorporated into its very fibre for many centuries.

The old traditions of Chester that football originated there in Saxon times, from the gleeful kicking through its streets of the heads of conquered Danes, may be put on one side, as also the belief that exists in Derby to this day that football was established there to

celebrate the victory of a troop of British warriors who, in 217 A.D., outnumbered an unlucky Roman cohort and forced it out of the ancient gates, in spite of the testimony of Glover in his "History of Derby," that "the origin of this violent game is lost in antiquity," and that "the faction fights over the ball between the ecclesiastical districts of Derby are said to have been in vogue from about 217 (when the Roman troops were slain) until 1846."

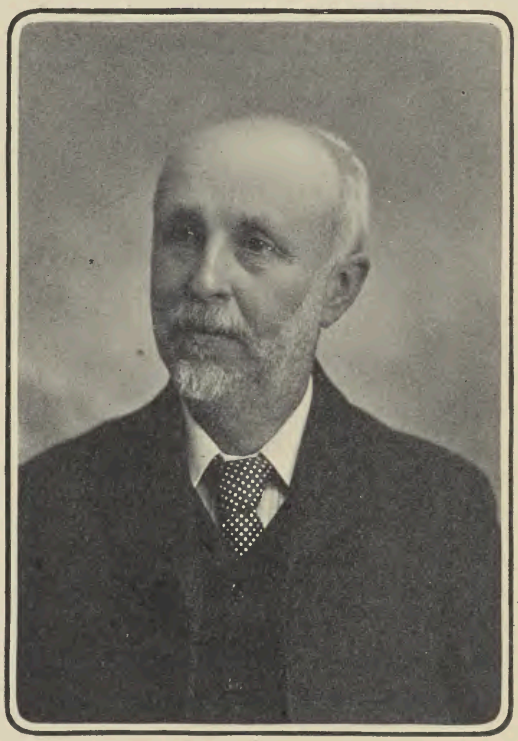


Photo: Phillips & Co., Leicester

H. S. RADFORD
Council, F.A.

For more reliable evidence of the existence of the game the Saxon period must be bridged and a century of Norman occupation passed. Then there is the credible record of Fitz-Stephen that in 1175 the London schoolboys commenced to play football after dinner on Shrove Tuesday, and for many years after it was the custom for the boys to have a full afternoon's football on Shrove Tuesday in the London Fields.

THE DAWN OF REPRESSIVE LEGISLATION

Some people are fond of dilating upon the repressive legislation of that autocratic body, The Football Association, but in the fourteenth century the game appears to have so attracted the notice of the authorities, that in 1314 Edward II. forbade it altogether, "owing to the evil that might arise through many people hustling together." It is plain that schoolboys alone did not create such disturbances as would arouse the wrath of monarchs, and there must have been something serious taking place, for Edward III. found reason to

enact a law against football and similar "foolish games," and it was partly due, no doubt, to the fact that in the fourteenth century, as in the nineteenth, the young men took greater delight in the aimless pursuit of a bladder than in fitting preparation in the arts of war. Just as Rudyard Kipling during the Boer War criticised the "flannelled fools" and the "muddied oafs," so the warlike Edward felt that at all costs he must have a nation trained to archery and not to "useless games." In 1389 Richard II. passed another Act to prohibit football playing, and with special reference to encouraging archery, and the Act was re-enacted and re-enforced by Henry IV. in 1401, and later by Henry VIII. Some of these ancient documents have been unearthed and translated for our benefit. The proclamation of Edward II. was as follows :—

"Forasmuch as there is great noise in the city caused by hustling over large balls, from which many evils may arise, which God forbid, we command and forbid on behalf of the King, on pain of imprisonment, such game to be used in the city in future."

What Edward II. would think of the orderly gathering of a hundred thousand people to the Final Tie of the Cup at the outskirts of the "City," of the football editions, the special excursions, and the wonderful excitement of the occasion, is only fit for conjecture.

Nor were the Scottish kings at all behind their southern rivals in the endeavour to "scotch" the sport, for Sir Thomas Thornton, the town clerk of Dundee, speaking some time ago at a football club bazaar, reminded his audience that football is to this day forbidden by Scottish law, and that there is still unrepealed an Act of Parliament dating from the reign of James I. (of Scotland) enacting that "no man shall play football hereafter, under a penalty."

James III. tried in vain to extirpate the game, and in 1458 ordered that "it be utterly put down." But it was not to be, for it is recorded that in 1497 the High Treasurer to James IV. paid two shillings to Game Dog for "fut balles" for the king, for a game played at Stirling in the month of April. So that the king himself was not a keeper of his father's laws, and with such a sad example how could the people be expected to forego their already national pastime? In spite of laws and enactments, football playing grew in favour. Queen Elizabeth proclaimed in 1572 that "no foteball play be used or suffered within the City of London and the liberties

thereof upon pain of imprisonment"; and it was repeated in 1581. Elsewhere the sedate elders had been doing their best to extinguish the popular enthusiasm. For playing football on a Sunday in 1579 John Wonkell, of Durham County, was sent to prison for a week and had to do penance in church. According to Sir Thomas Elyot of the same period, "foote balle was a pastime to be utterly objected by all noble men, the game giving no pleasure, but beastlie furie and violence."

"A FRIENDLIE KIND OF FIGHTING"

The eminent antiquary Stubbs says:—

"Concerning football playing, I protest unto you it may rather be called a friendlie kind of fighting than recreation. For, doth not every one lye in waight for his adversarie, seeking to overthrow him and pick him on his nose, though it be on hard stones, in ditch or dale, or whatsoever place it be he careth not, so be he have him down. And he that can serve the most of this, he is counted the only fellow, and who but he. So that by this means sometimes their necks are broken, sometimes their backs or legs, sometimes their noses gush out with blood, and sometimes their eyes start out. And no mervaille, for they dash him against the hart with their elbows, butt him under the short ribs with gripped fists, and a hundred such murthering devices."

A writer of the Elizabethan period describes the football as played by the London 'prentices and their companions in Crooked Lane, Covent Garden, the Strand, and Cheapside, as "a bloodie and murthering practice rather than a felowly sport or pastime." In fact it is plain that this early progenitor of our present game was not a thing to be much admired. In 1583 the end of the world was predicted on the ground that football "and other devilish pastimes were played on the Sabbath," "causing necks, legs, backs, and arms to be broken, eyes to start out, and noses to gush out with blood."

The Manchester Court Leet Records of October 12, 1608, contain the following resolution: "That whereas there hath bene heretofore great disorder in our toune of Manchestr, and the inhabitants thereof greatelye wronged and charged with makings and the amendinge of their glasse windows broken yearelye and spoyled by a companye of lewd and disordered p'sons vsinge that unlawfull exercise of playinge with the ffoteball in ye streets of the said toune, breaking many

men's windowes and glasse at theire plesures, and other greate inormyties. Therefore wee of this jurye doe order that no maner of p'sons hereafter shall playe or vse the footeball in any street within the said toune of Manchester subpœnd to euye [every] one that shall so vse the same for euye time xijd." It is of interest to note that when the Final Tie of the Cup was played at Fallowfield 285 years later in the same city between Wolverhampton Wanderers and Everton, the crowd of 45,000 who broke into the enclosure behaved themselves in all other respects in a seemly manner. For though standing ten deep round the touch-line the game was played and concluded without trouble or delay, and counted as a match. Surely in the long interval Manchester people had redeemed their characters. The breaking in of the crowd was an accident, the temptation to crush in closer to the play was too much for almost any man, but once on the limits of the field of play the whitewash mark of the touch-lines was sacred to the feet of the Lancashire spectators and the line was kept to the very end.

OLIVER CROMWELL A FOOTBALL PLAYER

There must have been something in the atmosphere of the Tudor and the Stuart epochs that fed football as oil feeds the flames, but the Commonwealth saw a temporary decline. It was among the many sports that the Puritans looked upon askance. And yet even the Lord Protector himself knew of the game and had played it, for one of Cromwell's experiences at football is given in an interesting letter from the Rev. Cotton Mather, D.D., to Mr. George Vaughan, January 3, 1700:—"I have heard that when he (the Rev. John Wheelwright) was a young spark at the university, he was noted for a more than ordinary stroke at wrestling, and that afterwards waiting on Cromwell, with whom he had been contemporary, Cromwell declared unto the gentlemen then about him, that he could remember the times he had been more afraid of meeting this gentleman at football than of anything else since in the field, as he was infallibly sure of being tripped up by him."

With the Restoration the game broke out with renewed violence, and some of the descriptions of how it was played read more like battles between heathen tribes than the sport of intelligent and fairly civilised men.

Pepys in his Diary describes how in the great frost of January 1565 "the streets were full of footballs." Two years later the roar of the Dutch fleet's guns in the Thames put a momentary pause to the game, and the 'prentices of London, so wrote a contemporary poet—

> "Contemn the humble play
> Of rap or football on a holiday
> In Finsbury Fields. No; 'tis their brave intent
> Wisely t'advise the King and Parliament."

King Charles II., indeed, so far sanctioned the people's sport that after the Habeas Corpus Act was passed he attended a match between his servants and those of the Duke of Albemarle, and expressed much delight with the game. One is irresistibly reminded of the visit of King Edward VII., when Prince of Wales, to see the Preston North End team in their prime, how Major Sudell, the famous organiser, had an interview with royalty, and how "Nick" Ross, as imperturbable as in any cup tie, explained to the Prince the use of the shin-guards.

It may be noted that in 1711 a certain Tom Short played so well in a match, as mentioned in the *Spectator*, near the estate of Sir Roger de Coverley, "that most people seem to agree that it was impossible that he should remain a bachelor until the next wake." There are in these days some who make such heroes of the back or forward of the hour that there is ground for wonder, but it has not yet come to be an accepted fact that the bestowal of an International Cap is the sure precursor of offers of marriage. Still, there is no doubt that proficiency in football has had its bearing on the matrimonial market. Football, it is clear, was played less viciously than it had been, and was slowly resolving itself into rule and method, though they were meagre and irregular. Thus in 1800 it is noticeable that the game was often played with an equal number of players on each side, with goals 2 feet to 3 feet wide, but until a recent period hacking each others' shins was a lawful part of the game!

A HUNDRED YEARS AGO

It is interesting to note that a hundred years ago the goals were from 80 to 100 yards apart, and that the ball was made of a blown bladder encased in leather.

Association Football

In 1815 Sir Walter Scott, Sheriff of Ettrick Forest, backed his men in a football match against the Earl of Home's Yarrow players, and each gentleman wrote a song. Sir Walter Scott says in his "Lay of the Last Minstrel"—

> "Some drive the jolly bowl about,
> With dice and draughts some close the day,
> And some with many a merry shout,
> In riot, revelry and rout,
> Pursue the football play."

The match is famous for the description of it by the author of "Waverley," who wrote—

"The appearance of the various parties, marching from their different glens to the place of rendezvous, with pipes playing and loud acclamations, carried back the coldest imagination to the old times when the Foresters assembled with a less peaceable purpose of invading the English territory or defending their own."

According to another report we are told that "Master Walter Scott (the younger), of Abbotsford, at that time a boy of thirteen, rode round the field waving the old Buccleuch banner, after which the Duke of Buccleuch himself threw up the ball, and the struggle began. Amongst the heaving mass two stalwart Selkirk men were to be seen. One of them eventually got the ball and threw it to the other, who, not being so much in the thick of the fight, ran off as hard as he could towards the woods of Bow Hill, intending, albeit by a long circuit, to reach the Yarrow goal, and thus bring victory to his side. He would doubtless have succeeded had not a horseman run him down; and so keen was the excitement that the mounted man had some difficulty in getting away from the infuriated players; indeed, Lord Home said he would have shot the rider if a gun had been handy. . . . The match was a tie, no goal being scored on either side."

In Sir Walter Scott's "Lay of the Last Minstrel" football is referred to, the English and Scotch soldiers being engaged in the "merry football play" in a few hours' cessation from skirmishing on the eve of battle.

Then we have Sir Walter's advice in verse—

> "Then strip, lads, and to it, though sharp be the weather,
> And if, by mischance, you should happen to fall,
> There are worse things in life than a tumble in heather,
> And life is itself but a game at football."

In Hone's "Every-day Book" a description is given of "Football Day" in 1815 at Kingston-on-Thames:—"A traveller journeying to Hampton Court by coach was not a little amused, upon entering Teddington, to see all the inhabitants securing the glass of all their front windows from the ground to the roof, some by placing hurdles before them, and some by nailing laths across the frames. There were several balls in Kingston, and of course several parties. I observed some persons of respectability following the ball; the game lasts about four hours, when the parties retire to the public-houses." In the same book a correspondent tells of how football was played in his village, in the west country, before church-time on Sundays, the venue being the Church piece.

In a volume of records published in 1829, it is written that the game was played in Derbyshire at the commencement of the present century. It says: "The contest lies between the parishes of St. Peter's and All Saints, and the goals to which the ball is taken are Nun's Mill for the latter, and the Gallow's Bank on the Normanton Road for the former." The account concludes with a report of the damage.

"The struggle to obtain the ball, which is carried in the arms of those who have possessed themselves of it, is then violent, and the motion of the human tide, moving to and fro without the least regard to consequences, is tremendous. Broken shins, broken heads, torn coats, and lost hats"—mere details—"are amongst the minor incidents of this fearful contest, and it frequently happens that persons fall, owing to the intensity of the pressure, fainting and bleeding beneath the feet of the surrounding mob. The shops are closed, and the town presents the aspect of a place suddenly taken by storm."

In the town of Derby the ball used to be kicked off actually in the market-place, where there was considered to be ample room, and thence driven through the narrow side streets at the will of the strongest players; but matters got so rough that it was found necessary to forbid the sport altogether. At Ashbourne, in the same county, the game was long kept up on Shrove Tuesday. The hill referred to in the lines—

> "Adown thy hill, romantic Ashbourne, glides
> The Derby Dilly with its four insides,"

has seen many a tough struggle. The ball was started at the Green Man, one of the old-fashioned, cosy, homelike hostelries which are, sad

to say, every day growing scarcer in the land. In one of the rooms of this inn hangs, or did a few years ago, a smoke-dried old painting representing a football tussle on a Pancake Tuesday some half-century ago. The scene was the market-place, and the fun was watched by groups of men who were probably the shining lights of the place. It has been said that the figures of the bystanders were actually portraits.

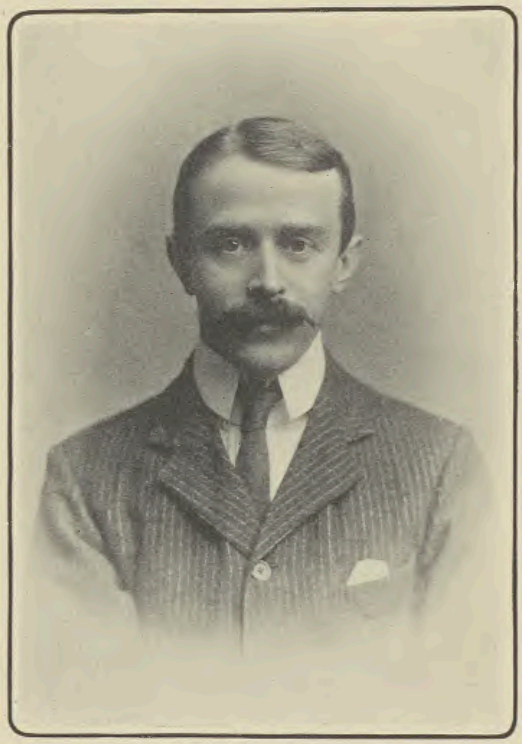


Photo: Scott & Smith, Great Marlow

ALFRED DAVIS
Council, F.A.

The Corporation of Kingston made an effort to stop Shrove Tuesday football about that time, but the judges confirmed the right to the game. Seldom indeed has the game found its way into the Law Courts, save in the trifling matter of boys kicking balls about in the public streets to the annoyance of passers by. The Football Association, indeed, holds that its rules are sufficient for every purpose of government, and that resort to the law should not be made without the permission of the Council. That, of course, would not prevent people outside its authority taking action on their own account.

Moor wrote in 1823: "Each party had two goals, 10 or 15 yards (?) apart. . . . An indifferent (*sic*) spectator throws up a ball the size of a cricket ball midway between the confronted players and makes his escape. The rush is to catch the falling ball. He who first can catch or seize it speeds home. . . . If in danger of being held he throws the ball to some less beleaguered friend more free and more in breath than himself. . . . Sometimes a large football was used; the game was then called 'kicking camp,' and, if played with shoes on, 'savage camp.'"

And so the approach to modern times is made. In the fifties Cumberland was the scene of many wild games, the scholars of her schools having three days' holidays at Shrovetide for football playing. The Cumberland players kicked or carried the ball, as witness the quotation from a song of the period—

"At Scales, great Tom Barnes got the ba' in his hand,
And t' wives all ran out and shouted and banned.
Tom Cowan then pulched and flang him 'mang t' whins
And he bleddered, 'Od—white—te! 'tou's broken my shins.'"

There seems to have been no spot, however remote, without its football. Things got to a lively pitch in 1860 at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, for in that year some of the natives were convicted for "riotous assembly" in connection with the Shrove Tuesday football disturbances. Royal Oak Day used to be celebrated with fierce revels at Tong Fold Fair, whence started the football matches on the highroad between Bolton and Bury. A local poet makes one of his characters, an Irishman, say—

"If thou one wild audacious sport didst see,
The mighty mob appears as fierce as we,
Where each with lofty look the law disdains;
For once I saw the old Boltonian swains,
With wooden shoes, with iron plated strong,
Fierce o'er the rattling pavement roll along;
A bladder pent in leathern case
Was tossed aloft; a smile arrayed each face.
. . . Clogs and crashing windows sound;
Confusion, tumult, riot reign o'er all."

One reads of a fierce encounter in 1830 between the rival football factions of Darwen and of Tottington on Shrove Tuesday. It appears to have been fought to the accompaniment of wild excitement, such as that referred to in the Derbyshire quotation, not to mention barricaded windows. Bolton and Bury, too, were, ninety years ago, great rivals, as they are now, and football fights took place, the excitement and keen struggling being as great as at the present day.

SOME MODERN SURVIVALS

There are many accounts of survivals even now of the football as it was played—but with less violence, happily—in mediæval times. In

the Coronation year of King Edward VII. the annual struggle, called a football match, between the "Uppies" and "Downies," took place at Workington on Easter Monday in the presence of from 12,000 to 15,000 spectators. The "goals" were about two miles apart. The "Downies" had to get the ball (a leather sphere stuffed with cork) over a capstan at the end of the Quay, and the task set the "Uppies" was to throw the ball over the wall into the Hall Park. There was no referee. In past encounters several lives have been lost by drowning, the "players" following the ball through mill-stream, river, or harbour. Broken limbs are not uncommon. The play under notice was no exception to the rule, unless it was that the struggle was keener on account of it being Coronation year. Old players on both sides who had not played for years were in the thick of it, and here and there at the beginning were seen football club jerseys; but they were soon but ribbons. Over 200 players stripped for the game; some started with only clogs, socks, and trousers on. Others wore shirts, which were soon torn off. The ball was thrown into the crowd from a footbridge crossing the mill stream about midway between the two "goals." For a minute there was a struggle for the first advantage, and the "Downies" had it. Into the stream below the bridge the crowd plunged; then the "Uppies" made progress. After a quarter of an hour's keen fight in the water, the ball got amongst the outsiders, and there was a smart run "up." Then a sleeper fence was rushed, and sleepers, men, and ball rolled into the water. The struggle here lasted half an hour, first one side then the other having the advantage. While the ball was on terra firma for a brief period a couple of policemen got mixed up with the crowd of half-naked players, to the great amusement of the spectators. Gradually the "Downies" gained the supremacy; yard by yard they worked their way towards the starting-place, amid yells of "Up wid hur," and "Down wid hur." There was never a more exciting competition in the memory of those living. The "Uppies" were reinforced, and slowly but surely approached their goal in the cricket field. Fresh players joined in, and a terrific struggle took place without either side having advantage, which lasted until dark, when the ball was lost. Subsequently both sides claimed the victory, and next morning two sets of players, each with a ball which they said was the Coronation ball, were parading the town.

The town of St. Colomb in Cornwall boasts of the only survival of what was once a very popular game, the origin of which is buried

in obscurity. It is called "Hurl," but it is different from the Gaelic national game, which it resembles in name in that the rules which govern the latter are conspicuous by their absence. On Shrove Tuesday the first match of the year is contested. The number of hurlers or players engaged in championing the cause of the two sides, town and country, is unlimited. A ball similar in size to that used in cricket, but made of a wooden block around which a thick coating of silver is placed, and two goals about two miles apart, are the only requirements of the game. To each side is allotted a goal, and to become the holder of the trophy until the next "hurl," a person has either to place it in the stone trough of his side, or to carry it over the parish boundaries. At 4.15 on the "Feast of Pancakes" the ball is "called up" by the person who secured it at the last encounter. This simply means a gathering of opposing factions around the holder, and the giving of three cheers as a signal that the contest will soon begin. Business has for a time been abandoned, shops barricaded, and rich and poor, young and old of both sexes eagerly anticipate the coming fray. Every point of vantage is occupied by the fair sex or visitors, whilst all but the infirm amongst the sterner sex join the encounter. The tension is relieved at 4.30 by the ball being thrown in the air, a general scramble to secure it following; then by short deals, varied occasionally by long throws, it is taken up and down the narrow streets. Probably it gets lodged on the roof of a house as the result of a higher throw than usual, but that only serves as a moment's pause, for the rain-water pipes are climbed, and the ball is quickly secured. It is not an unusual occurrence for it to be thrown through a window, but the inhabitant allows a member of each side to enter, without a murmur, the particular room, and never dreams of claiming damages for the breakages even should the guilty person be known. To refuse to allow the search would be but to court a storming of the premises. After the game has proceeded for an hour the ball is generally carried towards the fields, and the number of hurlers dwindles, although it is only then that the actual struggle begins. Field after field, and often mile after mile is covered before the competition is finally decided, and the result is always a matter of speculation until the victor "calls up" the ball at 8 P.M. Accidents sometimes occur, but considering the dense crowd packed into the narrow, winding streets, they are indeed few, and rarely serious. The game somewhat resembles football under the Rugby code, but whilst

possessing all its dangerous elements, it lacks its stringent rules and referee to restrain the players.

From times beyond the memory of man football has been played at Swanage as a part of the annual Shrove Tuesday ceremonials of the ancient guild of "marblers." Here is an account of a game played in the year 1902 :—

"At the quaint old-world village of Corfe Castle, Shrove Tuesday is one of the most important and interesting days of the year, and consequently any one visiting Corfe on Tuesday would have been struck with the unusual air of alacrity and importance with which the inhabitants were invested. The reason was not far to seek. It was the annual celebration of carrying out the requirements of an ancient Charter granted to the 'marblers' of Purbeck, known as the Queen Anne Charter, where by this ancient institution the 'free' men in the stone trade are allowed on certain conditions to open quarries and also to despatch their stone by sea. The quarrymen assembled in the queer old reading-room, and a burly custodian kept out all curious people who had no right to be present at the deliberations. The number of lads who were to be made 'free' was fourteen, and the sightseer was presently gratified by the sight of these youths coming out of the meeting-room. They went to a small public-house opposite, and soon returned, each armed with a quart of beer and a small loaf, and with some chaffing among themselves and the spectators they once more disappeared inside the portals of the mysterious 'Charter' room. Emerging again soon after, these new aspirants to the honour of being quarrymen under the old Charter began to walk in the direction of the fields known as the 'Halves,' where it was their duty to kick about a football, which one of them held concealed under his coat. One of them told our representative, rather dubiously, that they had to kick about the ball, whilst their seniors stayed behind to drink the beer, which, together with a loaf and 7s. 6d., constitute the initiation fee for a candidate. On arrival at the field, followed by a small crowd of boys and others, the new members kicked off the football, but the boys and lads of the town, who had evidently come out with the intention of so doing, got possession of the ball and raced round the field with it, with the indignant members bringing up the rear. When the ball was again secured a fight seemed imminent, but eventually all were pacified, and a return journey to the meeting-room was made. Not the least

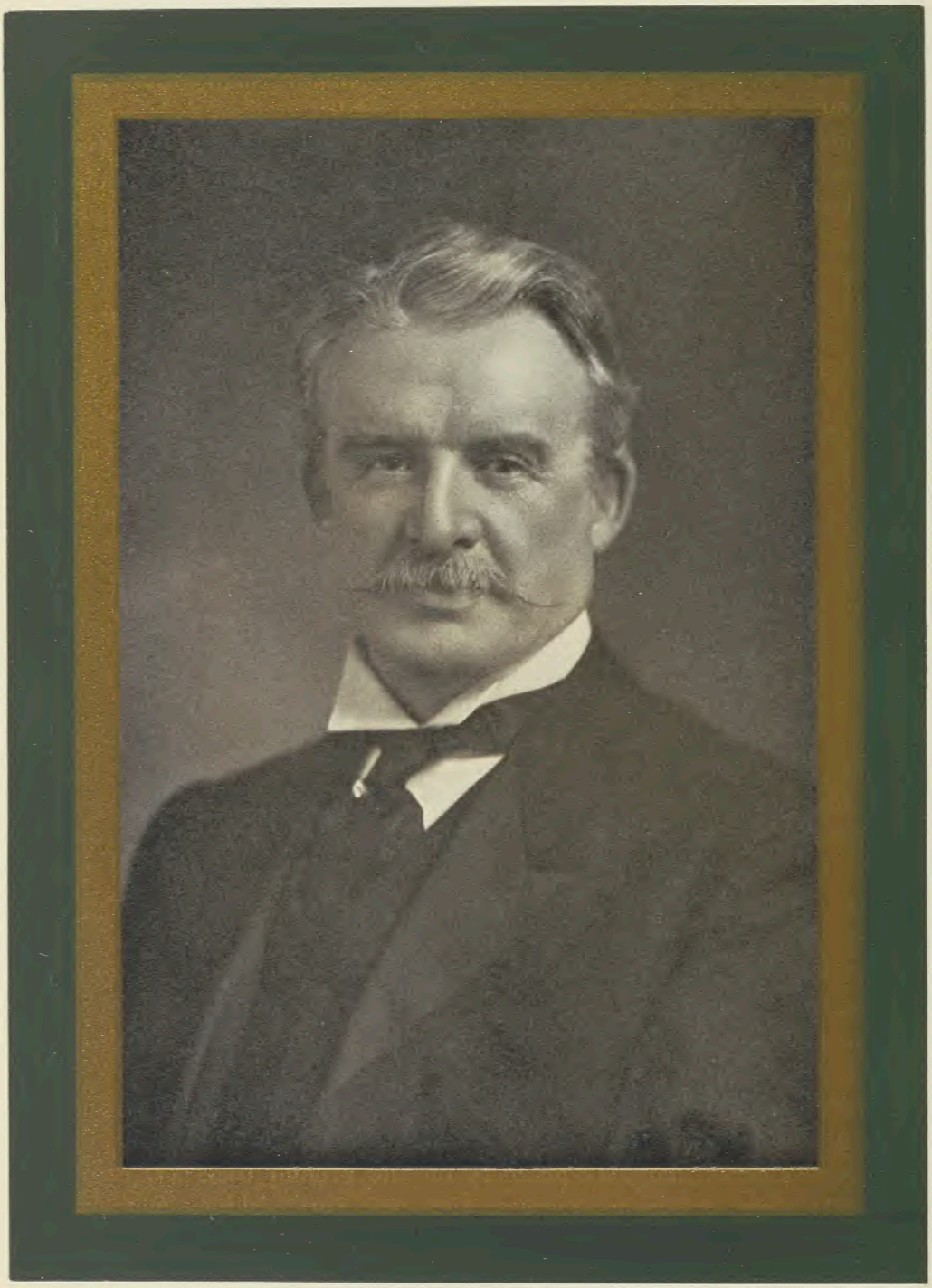


Photo ELLIOTT & FRY.

J. C. CLEGG.

funny part was the sight of an enthusiastic camera 'fiend,' who vainly endeavoured to get near enough to the football scrimmage to secure a 'snapshot.' The meeting lasted for some time, and afterwards small parties of 'marblers' scattered all over the town. The custom is somewhat dying out, possibly with the decline of the stone trade, for in the old times the football used to be kicked through the streets."

A tolerably recent game at Nuneaton is thus described :—

"The tradesmen having judiciously put up their shutters, the fun began, and it seemed as if every able-bodied male in the place took some part in it. The game was about one of the noisiest I ever saw. Up one street, down another, the ball was driven, until it was landed in the market-place, where there was ample room for all the players. But it did not stop there long; a big young fellow got it away into one of the side streets, and then it just appeared as if pandemonium had broken loose. I stayed in the town some hours longer, but the game had not finished when I left."

And the following equally recent account will be read with interest :—

"In some of the northern villages the pancake football is made with great ceremony. As I have been told, the following is the way: A certain sum of money is begged or subscribed, and with it used bottle corks are bought from the innkeepers of the place at a certain fixed figure, say a halfpenny or a penny each. These corks are put into a stout bag, and this again is covered with other strong materials, so as to make its lasting qualities as good as possible. This forms the 'ball,' which is a good deal larger than the one used in either the Rugby or Association game — in fact, a 'crack' would turn up his nose at the idea of kicking such a thing at all. The inhabitants are formed into two sides in a very arbitrary manner, and the ball is thrown up. The strife continues until the coverings burst and the corks escape, and then all thought of the game is lost in the struggle for the bottle plugs. It will not need any words of mine to make my readers imagine what the scene is like. A couple of hundred thirsty men fighting for twenty or thirty or forty old corks, higgledy-piggledy on the ground together, will at all events make a curious picture, and one very seldom met with nowadays. But why all this fighting when the game is over? somebody asks. The reason is that *every cork is worth a glass of beer.* The holder of a cork taking it to the inn gets for it a gill of ale. That is the secret of the struggle. But I fancy I hear my critic

say, How are the innkeepers to know whether the players bring the right corks? This I cannot answer, but I suppose when they have redeemed the same number of corks they were originally paid for they will cry 'Hold! enough!' or perchance they will strain a point, and draw a thirst-quencher for an old customer, with the full knowledge that they will be amply recouped by what he afterwards drinks and pays for."

And it is only a few years since the following extraordinary disturbance took place at Dorking, with a truly modern sequel:—

"Shrove Tuesday saw tumultuous scenes at Dorking, as the result of a determined attempt on the part of the Surrey County Council to put an end to a custom which has been recognised for several centuries, viz. that of playing football in the main streets on Shrove Tuesday. While many favoured a discontinuance of the custom on the ground of its being detrimental to the interests of the town, a large proportion of the townspeople—including the local governing body—favoured its maintenance. A force of a hundred members of the Surrey County Constabulary was drafted into the town, but, nothing daunted, the supporters of the custom made an equally determined attempt to maintain what they considered to be their rights. The first ball was started by a well-known townsman, and the police made strenuous efforts to obtain possession, which they succeeded in doing after traversing the whole of High Street with the crowd of many hundreds. For several hours these proceedings were continued. No sooner had one ball been started and the police were in hot pursuit, than another was kicked off at the opposite end of the town. This game of see-saw was immensely relished by many hundreds of townspeople, who lined the streets and good-naturedly jeered the police. Towards the finish the proceedings were of a most disorderly character; the police were very roughly treated, and presented a sorry spectacle as the result. Many of the players, too, were more or less injured. The crowd as a rule, however, looked upon the whole affair as a joke.

"*The Sequel.*—Fifty of the townspeople of Dorking were summoned before the Dorking magistrates for obstructing the highway on the occasion of the annual football match held in the streets on Shrove Tuesday. The Bench fined each of the defendants one shilling and costs, saying the practice was 'an obstruction of the highway and a danger to life.'"

Out of chaos and pandemonium—of which these preceding extracts give some inkling—the game shaped itself through the centuries. Out of the almost aimless fury of the multitudinous scrambles such as have been recorded it became a sedate and well-ordered form of sport. To-day the authority of the Football Association, though the title of that body bears the word "Limited," is practically unlimited. It holds the scales and keeps the peace between thousands of paid performers and the clubs that engage them. Its arms stretch out from coast to coast. It controls with an iron hand, if gloved for the most part, numerous county and district Associations, thousands of Leagues, and almost innumerable clubs and players. But how this order arose out of the chaos is another story. One fact is as plain as the proverbial pikestaff, that the public schools were the melting-pot in which the heterogeneous forms of play were consolidated. Introduced when and how no man knows into the great schools, refined by a saner atmosphere and a more secluded arena, there arose nobler forms of the game. There it found its regeneration and a new inspiration. But for the public schools it might even have died away. But it was too good for that fate, and in its fresh garb, and with the impulse of a better organised life, it emerged from the schools to a new lease of life in the country. In the seething excitement of Cup and League matches, and the keen race for pre-eminence, the part played by the public schools should not be forgotten. And lest such a fate should overtake it, let the fact be here recorded that to Eton, Harrow, Rugby, and their contemporaries, the country owes the modern football that inspires it with so great an enthusiasm.

Thanks to the public schools, "the inglorious football" of which Wordsworth wrote nearly a century ago has redeemed itself, and indeed "mounted to the pitch of the lark's flight."

CHAPTER II

THE TRANSITION STAGE

THE point has now been arrived at when the nebulous stage of football reached the beginning of its end, and a more precise and formal period commenced. But between the free and easy conditions of play in the early Victorian period and the concise formulæ of its close there were many years of transition. The undisciplined battles of Shrovetide did not enthuse the public schools at any one particular moment. Doubtless some form of the game specially adapted to the particular characteristics of the arenas into which it was introduced, and under codes of rules more or less loosely drawn according to the views of individual masters and the temperament of the pupils, existed long before any effort was made in the direction of amalgamation. And it cannot but be of deep interest to the student of the game to note by what devious ways the survival of the fittest rules was in due course consummated. It was impossible that the disorganised rowdyism of the ploughboys could be permitted in well-disciplined schools, therefore it was modified to suit the occasion. Apart from the natural variations that were due to the isolation of the schools, the playing pitches also varied. In one there was ample room on level sward; in another the play was confined in a narrow strip bounded by a high wall, and so on. What more natural than that rules should be shaped to meet the circumstances? But in the main the leading principles of the modern game can be traced in all the college games. There were fixed boundaries, fixed goals, regulations against foul play, directions as to the manner of kicking, running, and scoring, stipulations against players taking unfair positions, and provision made for the settlement of disputes and doubtful points. The following rules that prevailed in some of the public schools in the middle of the last century will show what great strides had been achieved in the consolidation of the game.

That a game played so generally should also have reached the schools at an early period is nothing to be wondered at. If the

London 'prentices kicked a ball about the streets small wonder that the Westminster schoolboy kicked one about in the Cloisters. And boys who had perhaps been fired with the uproarious performances they had seen in their provincial towns were not unlikely to introduce the play on their arrival in the more secluded precincts of Eton or Harrow. At Westminster School the authentic records go back at least more than two hundred years, for notice is to be found of various edicts against its once violent forms in the archives. The poet Cowper, who was there in 1741, for some eight years, on his own admission "excelled at cricket and football." The play in the Cloisters continued until the year 1820, when it suffered a temporary lapse. In the meantime the school playing spaces were gradually enlarged and play was transferred there, and was known as the game "in green," that is to say, on the open sward. The Charterhouse boys played football of some kind at a remote period, first in the Cloisters and afterwards in the open. But save that researches on the part of enthusiasts have given many of the main features of the methods of play, it is not anywhere shown that regular playing rules were drawn up, not to mention printed, until the compilation of the earlier "Football Annuals" fixed their shifting and uncertain vagaries. Thus it is, comparatively speaking, not until times within the memory of men still living that any very definite description was possible.

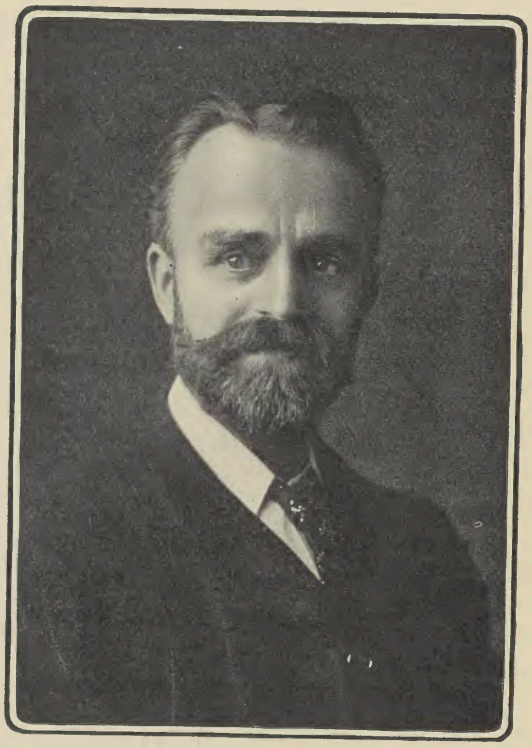


Photo : Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

G. WISTOW WALKER
Council, F.A.

SOME OF THE SCHOOLBOY RULES

Few pages in the story of the game are so delightful as those which are devoted to a brief survey of those schoolboy rules. Their quaintness and their use of curious terms carries the mind back to the "fifties" with a refreshing vigour. Take the "Eton College rules as played in the field"—*the* field—one of the famous fields of Eton on which high warranty lays so much of the credit of the Battle of Waterloo?

The game lasted for an hour, and goals were changed at half-time. That is simple enough, but what was the "bully" in the middle of the field with which it was ordered to begin? Even the boys themselves did not feel quite sure about it, and so with a precocious wisdom that did them infinite credit they left it, according to Rule 6, to the umpires, in the sagacious phrase: "As the act of bullying cannot be defined by any fixed rule the umpires must exercise their judgment on this point." And, by the way, here is early mention of officials out of the actual play, whose duty it was to decide the mid-Victorian knotty points of the Law, for the Eton rules required the selection of two such, one by "each party," and ordered them to take up a position by the goals of their respective parties. It is a long time ago, but history seems to be returning in a circle, for there are many latter-day reformers who would have goal judges appointed, and what were these umpires but goal judges? Eton boys called the posts "goal-sticks," ran them up seven feet high and eleven feet apart, and a goal was assumed "if the ball were *kicked* between them provided it be not above them." Whether this meant that the ball must have been literally kicked to score a goal, whether the words "above them" implied above the stick itself, or above an imaginary line between the summits, is not clear. Then there was a form of the game known as a "rouge." It was a somewhat complicated process. A player had to be "bullied" by the opposite side when kicking, and if that were done, and presumably the umpires satisfied under Rule 6, and the ball so kicked went behind (over the goal-line), the first player who then touched it obtained a "rouge." This entitled him to bring the ball one yard from the centre of the goal-sticks, somewhat fancifully equivalent to a goal-kick taken not by the defending side but by the attackers, for which obviously a goal could be scored. Surely the precursor of the recent

allowance of a goal from certain free kicks of the present time. Furthermore, to show that there is little new on the earth, a "rouge" could be extended after the "time for leaving off" had expired, a provision that was some years ago applied to the existing penalty kick.

There was at Eton a most delicious regulation which read as follows: "Should a player fall on the ball or crawl on his hands and knees with the ball between his legs, the umpire must, if possible, force him to rise, or break the 'bully' or 'rouge.'" What a picture might be drawn of the old time player, filled with a burning zeal to pierce the enemy's lines and a fine disregard of danger, crawling painfully along with the ball between his legs, the prey to numerous kicks and plunges, and resisting with his utmost strength not only the unlawful efforts of the opponents to upset him, but also the rule-sanctioned prowess of the umpire, whose limitations are so aptly described by the phrase "if possible." A Foulke or a Hillman, given the law under such conditions, would have been a formidable engine of attack, while there is no modern referee whose size and power would in the least avail him to force an athletic nineteen stone player to rise. The crawling method has often been adopted by goal-keepers of latter days, and it is on record how one Doig, a champion of the Sunderland Club, in a great match, so held the ball on the confines of his goal, and resisting successfully all the efforts of the trained band of antagonists to rob him of it for some minutes, finally rolled with it to the side of the goal-post and safely delivered himself of his responsibilities by pushing it over the goal-line.

ETON OBJECTED TO HANDLING

Eton in a dreamy way legislated against the use of the hands, and so marked the incipient divergence between the Association and Rugby codes. It was lawful to stop the ball with the hand, but not to catch, carry, throw, or strike it. To this day the phrase remains in Law 4 which allows a goal provided the ball has not been thrown, knocked-on, nor carried by any of the attacking side, and the most violent brain efforts of the rule reviser have failed to secure a more comprehensive wording; but players were allowed to hit with the hands or arms, or to use them "in any way" to push or hold one

of the opposite party. Such acts have long been made unlawful, but they still survive. It is hard to kill old tendencies.

Of considerable interest to the numerous section that in these days long for some simplification of the "off-side" law will be the Eton rule on the subject. "A player is considered to be 'sneaking' when only three, or less than three, of the opposite side are before him and the ball behind him, and in such case he may not kick the ball." An excellent word that, "sneaking," and would that players of the day could be got to look upon playing off-side in that light. It is "sneaking" to all intents and purposes, and Eton is to be thanked for so early in the records making the fact plain. The rule, if it were somewhat transposed, seems to be the germ of the present regulation, and the difficulty is to find a better substitute.

It is often the case in matches on open ground where there is no roping, that the spectators crowd close to the boundary lines, and referees frequently have to adjudicate on the fine point as to whether the ball would have gone out of play had some spectator not stopped it. Fifty years ago and more the same trouble cropped up at Eton, and it was declared that in the case of the ball rebounding off a bystander or any other object outside the line of the sticks, it might be kicked immediately on coming in. This may have satisfied the boys of the "fifties," but it would hardly do nowadays, as it is to be feared that many an aid would be given to the players by unscrupulous supporters were it so.

The Eton rules did not define the number on each side, but that there was some definite understanding is clear from the regulation that a team had to play through a game with the players who began it, that substitutes were not allowed for one who was hurt "or otherwise prevented." It is to be remembered that the Eton rules "were drawn up in the year 1847 by H. R. Tremayne and A. R. Thompson, being the 'keepers of the field,' and all honour to them."

WINCHESTER "UPS" AND "HOTS"

Winchester College rules of these early times are an example of the subjection of the open scrambles of the country to the confined conditions allowed it in the precincts of the school. The length of

the playing pitch was about eighty yards, but it was very narrow, not more than about as many feet. At one time the length lines were marked out with hurdles, until some inventive genius replaced them by canvas stretched on woodwork to a height of seven feet, and protected by a rope about three feet high from being damaged by the players. The canvas was for the purpose of keeping the ball in play, and possibly due partly to the proximity of the arena to the head-master's fruit-garden. If the ball hit the canvas it was still in play. If it were kicked over, it was retrieved. At each end of this narrow pitch a straight line was cut in the turf about an inch deep the width of the boundaries, so that the ends themselves formed the goals, to score which, subject to some strange exemptions, the ball had to be kicked on a bound off some part of the person of a player and over the lines cut in the turf. An old diagram of the field of play shows a goal-keeper at each end and five other players a side, but there were no doubt more, as it was enacted that each side should be divided into "ups" and "behinds," and states that there were generally two or three "behinds" on each side, the "rest" being "ups." The latter engaged in "hots," as they were termed, and which are described as attempting to push the ball through goal by "lowering their heads, but not touching the ground, if they can avoid it, with either hand or knee." Not unlike a Rugby scrimmage this! The "behinds" remained outside the "hots" and waited for open kicks. The play lasted for an hour and must have been very *hot*.

In these rules the umpires also figured, and were stationed at opposite corners of the ground to "command a view of the length of canvas." Their duties were defined (1) to score the goals (*i.e.* record them); (2) to give a decision in all cases of doubt, and—instructive light on the beginnings of the Referee Autocrat—their decisions were to be "final"; (3) one of them had to possess a watch and to call the time. Very good ground-work this for the future law-makers to build upon. Players who caught the ball in the air were allowed a run of three yards and then a kick, but it was an allowance on sufferance, for the ball could be "wrenched from them," and then the robber had a free kick. There was provision made for bringing the ball into play when kicked "behind," or a goal was scored, and a strange phrase called "tagging," difficult of comprehension, probably puzzled the old Wykehamist as it will do the reader. A "made-flier" was the penalty for kicking the ball above the shoulder, and all

that is certain about which is that it could not score a goal. "Behind your side" was the Winchester heading for the off-side rule. No player was allowed to stop between the ball and his adversaries' goal, and if it were unavoidable he was not privileged to take advantage of the accident. Strange to relate, "dribbling" was "entirely unlawful," and no goal could be scored in that way. It must indeed have been a quaint and hybrid form of the game that prohibited dribbling, that with open ground in front seems to be a natural means of progression, especially so as running with the ball was also interdicted. Players were not allowed to kick or strike each other, but could trip each other up, and when a player had the ball he could be dragged down, but in the latter case it was unlawful "to throttle or otherwise purposely hurt the player." There were good points and bad ones in vogue at Winchester, as, it may be at once admitted, in even the present popular pastime.

THE INCEPTION OF "RUGGER"

In the Rugby School game there were, of course, the elements of the future of that code. The goals were of upright posts exceeding eleven feet, and sixteen inches apart, with a cross-bar ten feet from the ground. Sixteen inches apart may possibly have been a printer's error, but it is so stated in the rules under notice, and if correct it is hard to see how a goal could be scored more than once a year! Otherwise the rules show at that early date a remarkable closeness to those now in use by the Rugby Union. Certainly the changes that have taken place since were trifling in comparison with those that were made in the development of the Association game. Some special points are worth noticing. Hacking above the knee, or on it, with the heel was declared to be "unfair," and, save in the case of Rule 18, "no player may be hacked and held at the same time." Turning to Rule 18 to see why the exemption was made, it appears that it referred to the case of a player obtaining the ball in a maul, and who refused to have it down as soon as possible. "Any player refusing to do so," the Rule reads, "may be hacked." Also it is worth comment that Rule 20 forbade projecting nails, iron plates, or gutta-percha, on the soles or heels of the boots or shoes. And in Rule 34 there is a happy sidelight on the manner in which football in the schools

had to adapt itself to circumstances, for it says: "The walk and grass up to the wall in front of the Headmaster's House leading to the Barby road, is in goal; the path behind the island goal is also in goal."

Turn now to the Harrow rules. Though there are in them few of the puzzling terms found in the contemporary ones of Winchester, no "hots," "made-fliers," and tags," the charming inventiveness of the British schoolboy had ample scope for originality. They called goals "bases," and they were made of poles twelve feet in height. There was ample room at Harrow, and the poles were pitched 150 yards apart, the width of the playing piece being 100 yards, and in the third rule there occurs the remarkable stipulation that, "if the first day's play result in a tie, the distance between the poles shall be doubled." What happened if the second day's play also resulted in a tie is not stated, but think of the subtle knowledge of things that made such a provision for the achievement of a definite result, that aim and object so dear to the heart. Think of 300 yards stretching between the poles, and the elimination of those who were not both fleet of foot and strong "i' the wind." In these days of close and chessboard tactics, when an agile line of half-backs—masters in every art and science of frustrating the attack—is accountable for so many ties, some such rule as prevailed at Harrow would soon alter the relations of forwards and halves. But no such chance of varying the game exists, and the growing triumph of the defence seems irresistible. It is true that that famous penetrator of the defensive lines, the elusive and brilliant W. I. Bassett, of West Bromwich Albion, is not satisfied that the case is as stated, but in the absence of his return to the field in company with his henchman M'Leod, in all the powers and brilliance of his best days, it is difficult of disproof.

With a curious inconsistency in term a player at Harrow who was in front of the ball when it was played was described as "behind," the equivalent of "off-side." The rule was rather intricate, and appeared to allow two opponents between a player and the opposite "base" to secure him in a safe position. It was permissible to make a catch of the ball in the air if it last were kicked "by the leg below the knee, or the foot"; and if the catcher called "three yards" before he was tackled, he had the privilege of a "free kick." This seems the first mention of "free kick," though its application was quite a different

thing in those days. A player who had the luck to catch the ball in the prescribed manner close to the opposite "base" had the privilege of trying to carry the ball through in three jumps. It is to be presumed that they were standing jumps, and as no mention is made of the right of the enemy to oppose the jumping, it must have been a most exhilarating feature of the play when one who had caught the ball tested the length of his jumping, while the onlookers held their breath. If the third jump fell short of the base, the disappointed player could take the ball back to where he caught it, and satisfy his soul with a free kick as best he could. A C. B. Fry, in his elastic days, would have been a welcome ally to a side at Harrow.

It was unlawful to handle the ball "unless close to the body," the precise distinction here being rather fine. It was doubtless fully understood at that time and acted up to with full schoolboy honour. Next may be noted a general order that "all charging is fair, but no holding, tripping, pushing with the hands, shinning, or back-shinning, is allowed." And to this day Mr. C. W. Alcock, who learned his love for football at Harrow, retains his old belief in charging as a part of the game the repression of which would rob it of half of its robustness, and his old dislike to the many forms of underhand play that are still to be found in spite of forty years or more of legislation. The distinction between shinning and back-shinning is not very apparent, unless it meant that a player whose shins had been barked had no right to take the law into his hands, and score his enemy's legs in return. It is a long time ago now, and there may have been special reasons for it, but it is with some curiosity that the provision "if no base is obtained by three o'clock, the sides change their respective bases," will be noticed. Ends were changed after each base had been scored, and no doubt there was a definite hour fixed at which all sides games commenced, which accounts for the rule which appears so quaint. Two umpires were required, and they were perambulating ones and not fixed at the goals. A Harrow rule that the decision of the umpires "in matters of fact shall be final" appears to be the precursor of the tremendous power vested in the referee in latter days. It is now, as it was at Harrow, that the decision of the referee on points of fact connected with the play are final, and seeing that many thoughtful people would like to see some court of appeal possible for the revision of mistakes on the part of a referee, it is at

least instructive to note that if at Harrow an umpire "felt unable to decide at the time," he was "at liberty to refer any question of *law* to the Committee of the Philathletic Club."

There are many clubs to-day, malcontents with referees, who would hail the appointment of a "Philathletic Club Committee," in the hope that some referees would have the honesty to mark some of their decisions as open to doubt and refer them to that tribunal.

Photo: W. H. Midwinter & Co. Bristol

G. S. SHERRINGTON
Council, F.A.

But side by side with the possible advantages of the Harrow plan it must be mentioned that a vastly different attitude was displayed on the subject of umpiring by these old schoolboys to that which prevails in some questions to-day, for we have the impressive and significant "N.B." to the rule under notice, which read: "In the absence of umpires the head of a side, who is always responsible for the regularity of the play, shall act as umpire himself for his own side." Without doubt the head of more than one important club, in the keenness of the struggle for the Cup, would like to be privileged to umpire for his team, but whether he would do it with the fairness and honesty of the Harrow "heads" is open to some doubt.

ORDERING OFF FOR MISCONDUCT

It is to Harrow seemingly that football owes the principle of ordering a player off for misconduct, as it was provided that the umpire should "put out of the game any player wilfully breaking any of the football rules." What happened to the player so "put out"

is not known, but no doubt the chagrin and publicity of the deed were sufficient punishment. Some years after the Association was formed some such regulation was adopted, and though it was clearly in use in at least one public school at a much earlier day, its enforcement by the Association was at the time attacked violently as a proof of the evils that attended on the playing of the game by the working classes, an assumption both unjust and clearly untrue. There was misconduct fifty years ago and wilful breaking of rules, and there were punishments needed and inflicted, just as is the case now, with the difference that the mere dismissal of a player has lost its old-time stigma, and unless followed up by suspension or otherwise would not be so much of a deterrent as it undoubtedly is.

Nails in the boots "within an inch of the toe or half an inch of the side" were not allowed, and "no spikes whatsoever" might be used. It has been the subject of much adverse criticism of the modern game that precise regulations had to be enforced, but here were regulations precise enough long before it was found necessary to exactly describe the length, the breadth, and the thickness of studs, and the height and width of bars on the soles of the boots. And much good might be done if an ancient Harrow rule were put into force to-day, which ordered that copies should be conspicuously posted in every House at the beginning of every football quarter, and that the boys should be required to make themselves thoroughly acquainted with them. It is strongly felt that almost the last persons in these days who try to thoroughly understand the laws of the game are the players. In some few club-houses the laws are indeed posted up conspicuously, but for the most part the shower of rule-books, charts, diagrams, annuals, and handbooks that deluge the football world every September, seem to fail to reach the parties most concerned, and the player often goes through a long and successful career without devoting to the laws as much consideration as he gives to the best method of tieing up his football boot-laces. He leaves all that to the referee, and, in his ignorance, is not in the least deterred from pronouncing a determined verdict against that official's rulings.

One more glance at some antiquated rules and this duty is ended. Cheltenham College made some notable regulations, one of which was to *throw* the ball in from touch. It also first used the term "off-side," with the hyphen in the middle that is so often omitted to-day.

It was made the duty of the umpire to call out "off-side" when the rule—which was not explained, by the way—was infringed, and the presumably shamefaced player was ordered to "immediately let the ball fall," and if he did not, after warning, do this, he was to be "turned out of the game." This College also used the term "cross-bar," and the rules were mostly in the direction of the Rugby game. Rule 22 declared it not fair "to run through the goal-posts." It would indeed be difficult to see how a player could run through a post, but there is ample evidence that the old-time generality, not to use the term inaccuracy of description, is not yet eradicated, for one often reads in accounts of matches of the ball being kicked "through the posts." If a player held the ball he could be hacked, but he "could not be hacked and held at the same time." Here also is found the earliest—in default of knowledge as to an earlier—appointment of a referee. He was to be chosen by the umpires, and to decide any point on which they could not agree. And the triumvirate lasted for many years. It was only in the 'eighties that the umpires were posted on the touch-lines, deprived of plenary powers, and that the referee was made the sole arbiter.

It is unquestionable that when efforts began to be made to frame a set of rules to govern all football, the best points of most of these old school regulations were picked out, and to the student of the game they offer at the least a subject for interesting and not uninstructive consideration. Their very quaintness is enjoyable, and to trace in them the rudiments of the laws as now in force a pleasure to those whose be-all and end-all in football is not the winning of a Cup or Shield.

CHAPTER III

FORMATION OF THE FOOTBALL ASSOCIATION

It was inevitable that the young men who went to the public schools and imbibed there a taste for football should carry it with them to their homes and their new spheres in life. They went raw youths from the shires and the towns to Winchester or Eton, to Harrow or Cheltenham, were licked into shape by their seniors, learned with true British zest to rejoice in the mimic battle of the playground, attained pre-eminence as half-backs, backs, or forwards, and, leaving school, found themselves suddenly cut off from the exhilarating sport and the frame-knitting exercise. A younger son, with his school career behind him, was dumped down in a distant county, and as winter came along and he pined for the thrill of the beloved game, he would gather round him the village tenantry, the squire's boy, the blacksmith's 'prentice, and the schoolmaster, and in one of the Manor fields there would be transplanted the old game under new conditions. Changes in the rules were necessary, and the adaptability of the race readily shaped them anew. Young men from Eton and Rugby, with the heart-yearning for the old playing fields still strong within them, foregathered in some grimy manufacturing town, and, compromising upon debatable points, set the ball rolling. Indeed, so inherent in the national fibre is the love of kicking, that it is not so far a cry after all to the incident, the truth of which is not vouched for, that a mild stranger happening upon a bleak Lancashire clough, and a crowd of sturdy miners dashing up and down with unaccountable zeal, seeing that the ball was swimming on the top of an adjoining reservoir, and who pointed out the fact to the nearer contestants, was met with the trite remark: "Oh, —— the ball. Let's get on with the game."

It would be difficult to find any quarter of the country where football has long flourished without discovering, if one probed far enough back, that it originated as a reasonably regulated sport in the enthusiasm of some ex-pupil of a public school. Thus the ancient game passed through the refining mill of the schools and was returned

Photo R. P. Gregson, Blackburn.

Linacre. Roberts. Leake. Woodward. H. Smith.

Bond. S. S. Harris. Bloomer. Spencer. Wolstenholme. Hardman.

ENGLAND *v.* WALES, 1905.

again in a new and worthier garb. Clubs were formed, and when sufficient arose in a locality to require some control, the genius and bent of the Anglo-Saxon for organisation found a humble vent in the formation of Associations and Unions. Another fact which had an important bearing on the later consolidation of rules was that numerous public school boys proceeded after their earlier tuition to Oxford or Cambridge Universities, and there they naturally found it impracticable to play under the precise methods of the dissimilar rules they had previously learned. But play football they needs must, and again the spirit of compromise was apparent. Furthermore there arose a desire to get rid of many of the intricate regulations that had overgrown some of the school styles of play, and to aim at a simpler form. The old boys at the 'Varsities were verging upon the adult stage of life, and felt that the absurdities of school rules were not fitting for the pastimes of men, though in their school period they would have laid down their lives rather than lose one single tittle of their exactitude—for of such is the essence of school patriotism.

"THE SIMPLEST GAME"

There was recently published a copy of the rules of what was called the "Simplest Game," which were drawn up by Mr. J. C. Thring in the year 1862, and which were doubtless founded upon much earlier regulations of a like simplicity, which found their origin at Cambridge. These were as follows:—

1. A goal is scored whenever the ball is forced through the goal and under the bar, except it be thrown by the hand.
2. Hands may be used only to stop a ball and place it on the ground before the feet.
3. Kicks must be aimed only at the ball.
4. A player may not kick the ball whilst in the air.
5. No tripping up or heel kicking allowed.
6. Whenever a ball is kicked beyond the side flags, it must be returned by the player who kicked it, from the spot it passed the flag-line in a straight line towards the middle of the ground.
7. When a ball is kicked behind the line of goal, it shall be kicked off from that line by one of the side whose goal it is.

8. No player may stand within six paces of the kicker when he is kicking off.

9. A player is out of play immediately he is in front of the ball, and must return behind the ball as soon as possible. If the ball is kicked by his own side past a player, he may not touch it, or advance, until one of the other side has first kicked it, or one of his own side, having followed it up, has been able, when in front of him, to kick it.

10. No charging is allowed when a player is out of play—*i.e.* immediately the ball is behind him.

There is in these ten rules much that may raise a smile on the face of the up-to-date reader, but allowance must be made for many causes that have been lost in obscurity, and which had their bearing on the construction. That these rules were the basis of the Association game as now played is most evident. It was under the bar that the ball was to be forced in order to win a goal, and it is under the bar that to-day the most skilled and trained modern forward seeks to propel the ball. The ball was not to be handled in scoring a goal. But there was a compromise in Rule 2 that is reminiscent of some of the old school games, and still survives in hockey, that a player might stop the ball with his hands in order to the better play it in other ways. That the old practice still survives is the complaint of many a twentieth century referee, who almost requires double or treble sight to check the malpractices of excited and unscrupulous players, who pat the ball down behind his back or out of his sight, and under pretence of accident most astutely stop it when it would otherwise be impossible for them to do so. The 3rd Rule at the first reading seems almost anomalous, until it is borne in mind that it is only within recent years that hacking an opponent under certain conditions was held to be illegal. It is difficult indeed for the present generation to comprehend in any other light than that of foul play any such act on the part of a contestant. It is, sad to relate, a practice still not entirely eliminated from the game, but the player who makes use of it, the supporter who condones it, and the general public, all are fully and clearly aware that it is one of the most serious breaches of rule that may be committed. Rule 4, prohibiting the kicking of the ball when in the air, is deliciously vague, and would in the precise eyes of the modern law-constructor be found full of flaws and loopholes. But it was an attempt to clear the game of its inherent dangers. There are to-day many who view the overhead kicking of the

expert player, which has been brought to such a wonderful pitch of accuracy, as a danger to the game, but it is one of the lesser evils after all, and few mishaps really can be laid to its discredit. Rule 5 also aimed at eliminating little vices from the game, and it may as well be admitted that after a lapse of fifty years they are still not eliminated. Save that the ball was kicked and not thrown, the out-of-play rules above given are in very close conformity, in their general outlines at least, with latter-day methods. The rule as to giving "law" to the kicker when kicking off still holds good, but Rule 9 clearly follows the Rugby code and was totally at variance with Association ideas. The last rule by inference admits the righteousness of charging, which, in spite of many adverse views, still exists. To rob the game of its charging when "fairly and squarely" delivered would be to injure its robustness, and would inevitably lead to the attainment of the same end desired by the charger, to stop or remove his opponent, in disreputable ways.

GROWTH OF THE "OLD BOY" CLUBS

The year 1863 was a notable one in the history of the game. Clubs had been formed, chiefly by Old Boys, in many parts of the country, and in London, where there was naturally a larger aggregation of them than in any provincial town, the progress and spread of the game may be almost described as rapid. In that year the players at Cambridge again took the lead in drafting better regulations, and the "Simplest Game" made way for the rules which a committee appointed for the purpose drew up. That committee comprised the following: Rev. R. Burn (Shrewsbury), R. H. Blake and W. T. Trench (Eton), W. R. Collyer and W. T. Martin (Rugby), J. T. Prior (Marlborough), H. L. Williams (Harrow), W. P. Crawley (Marlborough), and W. S. Wright (Westminster).

These rules were a great advance both in clearness and scope upon the "Simplest Game," which left much to be filled in by the imagination or to be prescribed for by unwritten law. It has always been the bane of rule-makers, and the most eminent lawyers and statesmen are in the same category as the humble Football Councillor who seeks to put into black and white some point that shall be beyond cavil, but is full of loop-holes, that the human brain is unequal to the task. The wisest of men can only try his best, and improve on it in the light of bitter experi-

ence. The Cambridge rules described, for instance, the limits of the playing area and the goals. They provided for changing ends and some other necessary requirements, but while they were the ground-work of the national plan of play which now is dignified by the term "Laws" with a capital L, a match played under them to-day would be impossible without many things being understood. In the 5th Rule there is the embryo of the present off-side law. It is strange that for thirty years afterwards no one noticed the incongruity in the first line "when a player has kicked" the ball. A generation of footballers played under a rule practically similar to this, accepting with simple faith a wider meaning of the word "kicked" than appeared in the print. These rules still retained the kick in from touch, and it is worthy of note that more than forty years later many strong advocates arose who would go back to that form of returning the ball into play when it is wilfully put out. Rule 7 was a strange mixture of divergent codes, but it must not be forgotten that at the time it was written the two great branches from the parent football tree, now so markedly separate, Association and Rugby, had not begun to grow, or if it be contended that in an immature way they had already budded, their very advocates and exponents were not aware of it, and were, in company with the users of other codes, all concerning themselves with the aim of unification. So it can be well understood that the rule-makers who sat round the Cambridge table in 1863 were as the plenipotentiaries of opposing factions seeking common ground for a lasting peace. It was not secured, at least not on the lines sought, but the year saw something done that makes it a red letter one in the annals of the Association game. With the Cambridge Convention, as it may be termed, the transition stage closed, for when next the curtain was rung up, only a few months later, the scene was transferred to the great metropolis, and the era of a national control entered upon.

OPENING OF THE FOOTBALL PARLIAMENT

A fascinating picture could be given us by some survivor of the historic gathering in the Freemasons' Tavern, Great Queen Street, London, in October 1863, at which the first attempt was made to organise the straggling clubs into an Association, and to band them together under one set of rules. No account is, however, extant of the proceedings, save the bare report in *Bell's Life* giving

the names of the delegates. There were present the following ardent pioneers, and though their names have often been given before, it would indeed be a sad omission to leave them out of this narrative. In those days the Crystal Palace had its Club, revived, after forty-two years, in a guise that the original members would have never dreamed. Mr. F. Day, the Secretary, was their delegate. Their colours were blue and white, with blue serge knickerbockers, and the Club was a new one that very year. Blackheath Club, the obstinate sticklers for hacking and incidentally thereby the founders of the Rugby Union, were represented by the Captain, Mr. T. H. Moore, and Secretary, Mr. F. W. Campbell. The original "Heathens" were formed in 1858, and played in red and black striped jerseys with stockings to match. Mr. J. Shillingford, the Secretary, of Percival House and Blackheath School, attended, representing a Club formed in 1856. Mr. W. Macintosh, the Captain, was the delegate of Kensington Grammar School. Mr. E. C. Morley, the Captain, and Mr. T. D. Gregory, the Secretary, represented the Barnes Club, who played "in a field belonging to J. Johnstone, Esq., near the White Hart," and whose blue and white vestments were seen in many a subsequent Cup tie. Mr. Morley it was who had the honour of being appointed the first Hon. Secretary to the young Association. Mr. Hartshorn appeared for Charterhouse, the nursery of so many bright and debonair Internationals of a later period. Blackheath Proprietary School was represented by the Captain, Mr. W. H. Gordon; Forest Club by Mr. J. F. Alcock and Mr. A. W. Mackenzie; the "No Names" of

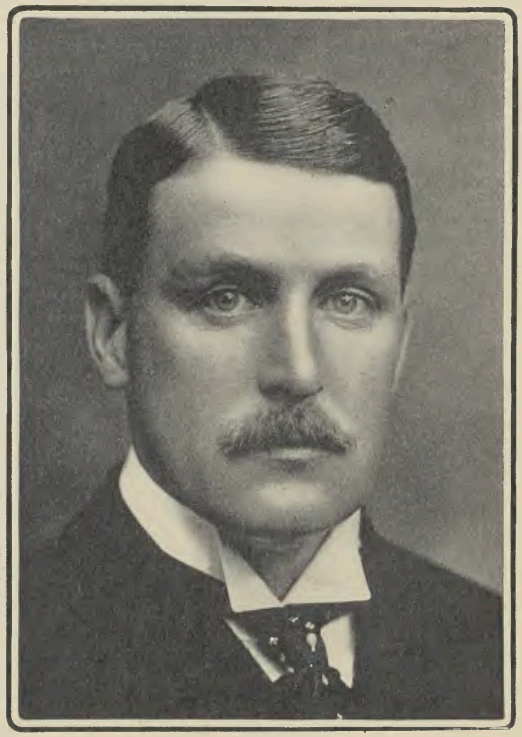


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

A. M. WALTERS
Corinthians and England

Kilburn by Mr. A. Pember, the Captain, another mighty warrior and legislator of the past; and the War Office by Mr. G. T. Warren. Other clubs represented were the Crusaders and the Forest, and it is recorded that there were "several other gentlemen present interested in the subject, but who, although players, did not definitely represent any club." Such was the assembly of worthies who laid the corner-stone of an edifice that must have surpassed in its magnitude their wildest dreams. They met to erect a modest building wherein to house the few clubs of the day, and from it grew a "sky-scraper" that contains or controls an army of twenty thousand. A resolution was carried that the clubs represented should form themselves into an Association to be called "The Football Association." Mr. Pember was elected the Chairman, for there was no Royal patronage and no titled President in those days. Mr. E. C. Morley was appointed the first Secretary, there being no need whatever in that time to mark the difference between the paid and the unpaid official. And Mr. Campbell became the first Treasurer. He did not hold office long, however, for he and his club stood out for their own views against the majority, the result of which was an early, and, let it be said, a profitable secession. With this resolution the Association began its career of reform and legislation, and at the start the prospect seemed bright and rosy. But the public schools had not attended the meeting, save Charterhouse, and with them there began the first troubles. Eton, Harrow, Winchester, Rugby, and Westminster were invited to join, but when it came to these institutions giving up their beloved rules and adopting a new set their conservatism was put to too severe a test. At the second meeting the replies came in. That from Harrow was: "We cling to our present rules and should be sorry to alter them in any respect." Charterhouse, though represented at the first meeting, received the report of their delegate with doubt, and sent a similar reply. The attitude of the rest was non-committal. So there was an obstacle at the very outset. It is not difficult to understand the attitude of these schools, for which of us at the bidding of some aggressive combination is ready to yield up his treasured tenets and embrace strange doctrines? But the outside clubs came in readily, and the rules of the new Association were submitted and adopted.

A third meeting quickly followed, for once hot-foot on the path of reform these resolute pioneers of the 'sixties were determined not to rest until their scheme had been placed on a sure foundation. It is interesting to note that at this gathering Mr. J. C. Thring, the author of the

simple rules, sent in the adhesion of Uppingham School, and naturally had some criticism to make upon the draft of the rules of the game which the energetic Mr. Morley had already made. Lincoln Club had heard of the movement and joined it, while Aldershot, by Colonel the Hon. H. H. Clifford, supported the amalgamation, though what club he represented in so doing is an item that football history has lost. It was probably an officers' club, for Colonel Clifford offered a copy of their rules to the meeting. Then began differences of opinion as to the vital matter of the playing code, as might have been anticipated, necessitating further adjournments, and on November 24 a fresh set of rules was submitted.

THE RUGBY DEFECTION

After extended discussion a meeting on December 1 passed these as the rules of the game, and the first Committee was appointed. It included the Chairman, Treasurer, and Secretary, Mr. J. F. Alcock of the Forest Club—the bearer of a name honoured in all football circles, the elder brother of Mr. C. W. Alcock—Mr. Turner of the Crystal Palace, Mr. Steward of the Crusaders, and Mr. Warren of the War Office. The Blackheath Club had seceded owing to their disagreement with various suggestions, though Mr. Campbell continued to act as Treasurer to the Association. The supporters of "handling" went their way and founded the glorious Rugby game, but compensation was found in the accession of Sheffield clubs. Of these there was already quite a coterie in existence. The Hallam Club was formed in 1857, Pittsmoor and Norfolk in 1861, and Heeley and Fir Vale in 1862. The differences, however, between the Sheffield and the London rules were marked, and it was not an easy task to reconcile them that faced the new Association.

Any comparison of the nine rules of the Association in 1863 with the complex enactments of the present would be worthless. For one thing, the young Association soon entered upon a career of expansion, and the regulations were gradually increased in number, and also, be it said, in severity. The contrast, however, between what are now, for the sake of distinction from the rules of the Association, termed the laws of the game, dealing with the play only, as first legalised, and as they now stand, is instructive. Already a great advance had been made on the "Simplest Game," and many of the ideas of the public schools had

been laid hold of and shaped, not all for the better, but for the most part so. The limits of the field of play were generous indeed. There was no stipulated minimum width, but the extreme length was 200 yards. The goals were defined by two upright posts, and the distance fixed of eight yards apart has remained intact. No provision was made for a bar or tape, though the use of both helps to definiteness was shown in earlier regulations of one or two of the schools. A goal was therefore scored if the ball passed through the posts at any height, and ends were changed at each goal. The throw-in from touch was imported as preferable to the kick. Running with the ball was prohibited, and was a *casus belli* of the Rugby enthusiasts, though the latter made the more violent war over the determination of the majority to have nothing to do with "hacking." How so objectionable a habit should find sturdy championship is somewhat of a wonder. In favour of it Mr. Campbell's remarks have been rescued verbatim by that great football authority, Mr. C. W. Alcock, who, though not till several years later honoured with office, was one of the "Old Brigade." He states that Mr. Campbell said that "hacking was the true football game," and that if it were done away with "all the courage and pluck of the game would be at an end."

Mr. J. F. Alcock and Mr. Morley were the prime leaders of the no hacking side, and the latter is said to have argued that if hacking were made legal no one of years of discretion would play the game, which would be entirely relinquished to schoolboys. For many a long year the original text was closely maintained that "neither tripping nor hacking shall be allowed, and no player shall use his hands to hold or push his adversary," till it was finally merged in an *omnibus* rule containing provision for those and other forms of misconduct.

These rules were, as has been pointed out, an effort to unite all parties. Indeed the young Association placed in its forefront that great desire "to remove the barriers which prevent the accomplishment of one universal game." The greatest barrier they met in this was the objection of the runners with the ball to consent to play with idle hands, and it was a barrier that was never broken down. The Association, for a dozen years or so, did not cease to try its best to get the handlers to join in, but finally gave up the effort. It is as well perhaps that it failed, for the football of to-day might not have been what it is had there been one universal set of rules for it. Nor is it easy to see on what lines any compromise could have been effected. The use of

the hands was entirely a different form of play from the use of the feet, and later, the head and body also, and there could have been no half-way-house that would accommodate both sections.

THE ADVENT OF MR. C. W. ALCOCK

Three years passed by, and the young Association had only secured to itself a modest handful of adherents. But one must remember that the publicity that now is given to the most meagre detail connected with the game was then entirely absent; also the objection of the schools to give up their cherished rules, and that outside London the clubs were few and isolated. Though the title of the Association began with the word "The," and the "T" was a capital letter, it was considered to be a London affair, and indeed at one time it selected the London elevens. But the year 1866 saw the advent of a master mind. There was dissatisfaction in the air. Clubs like Lincoln complained that the rules were difficult to get on with. Other clubs found the need of more matches under the code. At the annual meeting Mr. Morley resigned the Secretaryship, and was succeeded by Mr. R. Willis, and Mr. C. W. Alcock was placed upon the Committee. The tall and athletic "Wanderer," so soon as he got into harness, had a good deal to do with the subsequent rise of the Association. A man of fine and commanding presence, who had the happy knack of at the same time being free from narrow views and yet of being able to persuade others to his way, he may not have been the most machine-like of officials, but he was essentially a leader. But as he is a striking figure in the history of the game thence onward, references to his broad aims and bold policy will naturally fall into their proper sequence.

About this time, in 1867, to be accurate, the Sheffield clubs, who were fairly numerous, formed an Association of their own. The first club there had been established by some old Eton boys in 1857, and was called by the name of the town, the Sheffield Club. The Sheffield and Hallamshire young men took to football like ducks to water, and when their Association began operations it had as many clubs as that in London. And to be quite fair, the rules of play were equally useful, and in some cases even of an advanced order, for they provided for a "cross-bar nine feet from the ground," and one may pardon the trifling discrepancy that in the same rules allowed the scoring of a goal when the ball had passed "underneath the *tape*." The important step was also made of marking

off the field of play with flags, and the first mention appears of a corner kick in words almost similar to the present rule on the point. The "fair catch" was retained from Eton, as was only likely, but it was later on excised. There were other useful points in the Sheffield rules, points that have been incorporated in the national game. A player defending a free kick within six yards of his goal-line was not compelled to stand behind the line—nor is he now. A goal could not be scored from a free kick —nor may it in all cases now. And there was a provision against projecting nails or spikes in the boots. The London rules made no provision for either umpires or referee, but the Sheffield Association legislated for umpires "to enforce the preceding rules" (the word "enforce" is in Law 13 to-day), with full and final powers to settle all points and maintain fair play. A curious addition to the umpire rule was: "Each umpire to be referee in that half of the field of play nearest the goal defended by the party nominating him," and if ever a change is made in modern methods it is likeliest to be on the lines of two referees, one for each half of the field of play. But the main distinction between the two codes was upon "off-side." The Association in London had the rule so that a player nearer the opponent's goal-line when the ball was kicked by one of the same side, was out of play. The Sheffield rule was worded: "Any player between an opponent's goal and goal-keeper, unless he has followed the ball there, is off-side and out of play," and the goal-keeper was described as "that player who for the time being is nearest his own goal." Those "reformers" who to-day plead for the abandonment of the Off-side Law, would only throw the hands of the clock back to Sheffield of nearly forty years ago, and old-time players under the rule last quoted tell strange stories of how it worked. "Waiting on" the goal-keeper was one of the least of the consequent evils, and the game was not really opened out until the restrictions were generally enlarged. The Sheffielders stood by their rule for some years, but in the end fell in with the London one and so paved the way to "a universal game" of Association type.

LONDON *v.* SHEFFIELD

In 1866 a match had been played between London and Sheffield, which London won by two goals and four touch-downs to nil. Mr. E. C. Morley got the first goal in the first representative match on record, and Mr. C. W. Alcock earned the distinction of being the first player in

such a conflict being ruled off-side. It was reported in a corner in *Bell's Life* that the game was a very hot one, and that though Sheffield were overmatched, many of the Londoners were badly knocked about. There need be no comment on this, for the game of the period certainly did not suffer from want of vigour, and the teams dined happily together after the game was over. The present President of the Football Association, then the Hon. A. F. Kinnaird, played in the match, and was one of the most active men that the game ever produced. His vivacity, fervour, and agility were said to have been remarkable, and those who meet him to-day and note his brisk step and the spring of his movements after all these years can well believe it.

Mr. R. G. Graham, of Barnes Club, replaced Mr. Willis, his club-mate, as Secretary at the annual meeting, when the "rouge" and "fair catch" were knocked out of the Laws and a rope ordered to be used to connect the posts and mark the goal more clearly. This last change was largely due to the Chairman's comment on the fact that a balloon kick quite ninety feet in the air had scored a goal in a match at Reigate, the absurdity of which strongly impressed the legislators.

The season of 1867–1868 saw the new Association making hard efforts to gain adherents. All the clubs were circularised to support the "most scientific game in vogue," and a match played between Middlesex, and Surrey and Kent. The result was a draw, as was also that of another game between Surrey and Kent, the players being chosen from the clubs in those counties. And so the Association grew, so that in 1868 it was found necessary to increase the Committee to ten, and the clubs belonging to the Association were :—

Amateur Athletic ; Barnes ; Bramham College (Yorks) ; Charterhouse ; Civil Service ; C.C.C. (Clapham) ; Cowley School (Oxford) ; Crystal Palace ; Donnington School (Lincs) ; Forest School ; Holt (Wilts) ; Hull College ; Hitchin ; Kensington School ; Leamington College ; London Scottish Rifles ; London Athletic ; Milford College (S. Wales) ; No Names ; Royal Engineers (Chatham) ; Reigate ; Sheffield ; Totteridge Park (Herts) ; Upton Park ; Wanderers ; Westminster ; West Brompton College ; and Worlabye House (Roehampton).

Up to this year (1868) the membership of the Association had been free, but the playing of matches and the printing of the rules began to be a tax on the members, so it was agreed that each club should pay a subscription of five shillings. As there were about thirty clubs in all, it is easy to compute the modest income of the body which a ten pound

note financed for the first five years. From that time balance-sheets were submitted yearly, and it is of interest to note that that of 1904–1905 dealt with a total of nearly two thousand times larger. This year was issued the first *Football Annual*, compiled by John Lillywhite, which in its second issue was taken over by Mr. C. W. Alcock, by whom it has since been published.

In the next three years the outlook of the Association vastly broadened. In 1870 Mr. C. W. Alcock succeeded to the post of Secretary, which was most emphatically an honorary one, and with his installation in office things began to boom. He succeeded in getting the Sheffield Association to join, a match between English and Scottish players was played in the same season, while in the following winter the Association Cup Competition was started on its long and memorable career. In 1870 charging behind was prohibited, and the goalkeeper, who had long been an institution, but a mere competitor with no larger powers than the rest, was recognised and given the right to use his hands in defence of his goal.

CHAPTER IV

THE HALCYON DAYS OF THE AMATEUR

Being thus starred as the year of the inception of "The Cup," the officers of 1871 may appropriately be mentioned. They were :—

President, E. C. Morley (Barnes) ; *Treasurer*, A. Stair (Upton Park) ; *Secretary*, C. W. Alcock (Wanderers) ; *Committee*, D. Allport (Crystal Palace), A. J. Baker (Wanderers), M. P. Betts (West Kent), J. Cockerell (Brixton), J. H. Giffard (Civil Service), A. F. Kinnaird (Old Etonians), J. Kirkpatrick (Civil Service), Captain Marindin (Royal Engineers), C. W. Stephenson (Westminster), R. W. Willis (Barnes).

Every club of a year's standing was eligible for membership at the aforementioned tribute of five shillings per annum, and had the right to send two representatives to the annual meeting, privileged to vote, while in addition the proceedings were open to all, and the attendance of every class of football player was invited. The *Football Annual* of the period adds : "Neither is the sphere of the Association limited, nor are its aims exclusive, but that it appeals to all footballers alike, whether they be of the hacking or non-hacking persuasion. To effect a code of rules that shall unite all the various differences under one recognised head may emphatically be described as the ruling principle of those who, under its management, seek a healthy reform of what may be regarded as football abuses." But though Mr. Alcock and his Committee may have piped sweetly enough and thrown open the doors, those of the "hacking persuasion" sulked in their tents, and listened in vain, if at all, to the voice of the charmer. In 1871 the Rugby Union was formed, and henceforth this narrative follows the work and progress of the Association alone.

The establishment of the Cup Competition was indeed an event of vast importance, though its earlier career was like that of most other mundane things, quiet and unobtrusive. In these days it has been shown to be possible for the devotees of football in some important centre of population to build up a club in a few months, and to attain in one season a giddy pitch of playing prowess that would have aston-

ished the old school. In the 'seventies football growth was leisurely, and there were no great teams "made to order." No club sprang almost at a bound from nothing to first rank like Preston North End in the 'eighties, and like Portsmouth and Plymouth Argyle in the present century. In those days clubs had time in which to grow. To-day the wealthy brewer and the prosperous builder combine to form a company, lay out capital in the provision of a ground that is up-to-date, purchase or otherwise collect together an array of "talent," and take the football world by storm. Where once clubs grew slowly and quietly, they now spring up "like mushrooms in a night," and spare neither time nor money nor trouble to find favour with the committee of some purely utilitarian combination that will give a series of attractive matches. "Other days other manners," and in the 'seventies the foundations were solidly laid for future development. Whether the layers of the corner-stones would have approved of the building, so far as it is to-day completed, or not, is a matter that cannot affect the question, but some of them at any rate "hung on" to their posts for a very long period. Mr. C. W. Alcock is still a Vice-President, Lord Kinnaird is the President, and Sir Francis Marindin retained his interest in the work for many years.

Speculation as to what founders may think, or have thought, of the ultimate results of their labour is idle, but the wildest dreams of the pioneers could hardly have conceived the transformation into a business-like combination of limited liability clubs concerned in purveying spectacular football to the masses, that after all has the "last word" in the Association of to-day. These company promoters with their share-holders, their statutory meetings, their splendidly fitted up arenas, their magnificent stands, and enormous incomes, are the tallest flowers which have sprung from the seeds sown forty years ago. Be it understood that they were the natural results, and that as the tall hollyhock and the lowly pansy flourish alike in our gardens, and are each in their way a part and parcel of them, so the mighty organisations with incomes running into tens of thousands, and the lowly village club, are each part and parcel of the huge amalgamation into which the Football Association grew. It is the fashion in some quarters to decry the grouping of all these clubs under one banner, to bewail the "good old days," and to sigh for the separation of the amateur sheep from the professional goats, but the marvellous control exercised by the Association over great and small is in the main for the benefit of the game at large. No legisla-

tion could restore pristine simplicity, and no separation would impair the power of professional football, whereas the amateur element would lose immensely from any serious split; and it may be taken as a fact that the great mass of clubs, the preponderating thousands that are worked on amateur lines, would infinitely prefer their present masters than to follow the lead of strange ones on an unmapped path. In accepting the conditions of football as they are, and making the best of them; in seeking always to reform abuses, and to keep the game as free from evils as possible; in trying to put down wrong-doing on and off the fields of play; in short, in watching over the pastime, and in keeping it on sane lines, the Association has useful work still and ever before it. It would indeed be an evil hour when the check upon the professional side of the game was removed, and the inevitable running to riot would culminate in the lowering of the professionalism to the level to which it has dropped in some other sports, by the selfish refusal of the amateur to help it to rise to better things. If it be admitted that professionalism must be, it is far better that it should be well controlled and handled than that it should be allowed to fall entirely into the clutches of those by whom the sport would be wholely regulated for their monetary ends.

THE ESTABLISHMENT OF "THE CUP"

To go back to this epoch-making event in 1871, the establishment of the Cup Competition. There were not wanting at the time critics whose successors are still at work, and whose views were and are strangely inconsistent with the general lines on which most pastimes are based, the natural one of some tangible reward for victory, if not of necessity for proficiency. The stimulus which is world-wide and ingrained in human nature could not be withheld from football without deadening its activity. In the absence of proof to the contrary Mr. C. W. Alcock, the new Hon. Secretary to the Association, must be considered to be the chief "culprit" in the institution of the Cup, which after all was the most modest of trophies, costing only some £20, which was subscribed by the clubs. The resolution passed on July 20, 1871, was as follows: "That it is desirable that a Challenge Cup should be established in connection with the Association for which all clubs should be invited to compete." On October 16, at a meeting of the Association, the following clubs were represented: Royal Engineers, Barnes,

Wanderers, Harrow, Chequers, Clapham Rovers, Hampstead Heathens, Civil Service, Crystal Palace, Upton Park, Windsor House Park, and Lausanne, when the recommendation of the Committee was considered, and it was decided "That a Challenge Cup be established open to all clubs belonging to the Football Association." It is interesting to note that among the clubs who subscribed to the cost was Queen's Park, Glasgow, who sent a guinea, though their income for the year was only £6. To start a Cup Competition in October would nowadays be both illegal and late, but there was no hurry in those times, and October 1 was the general day for opening the season with a practice match. The entries were fifteen in number—viz., Barnes, Civil Service, Crystal Palace, Clapham Rovers, Hitchin, Maidenhead, Marlow, Queen's Park (Glasgow), Donington School, Hampstead Heathens, Harrow Chequers, Reigate Priory, Royal Engineers, Upton Park, and the Wanderers. Donington School was near Spalding, and with their exception and that of Queen's Park all the clubs were in or near London. The distance of Queen's Park made some special consideration of their entry necessary, and they were excused until the semi-final. The other three clubs that survived were the Wanderers, Royal Engineers, and Crystal Palace. The journey of the Scotchmen to London was accomplished by the aid of a special subscription in Glasgow, great public interest having been raised by the unusual event. The match took place at the historic Oval on March 4, 1872, with the Wanderers. The game was a stubborn one, and ended in a draw. Unable to make a second trip to London, the "Queens" then withdrew and left the Wanderers to go into the final tie. As the Royal Engineers had defeated Crystal Palace by 3–0, and had in three matches not lost a goal, they were full of confidence. It was a great game, and only one goal was scored. This goal was credited in *Bell's Life* to "A. H. Chequer," which was a *nom de plume* taken by Mr. M. P. Betts, so that the first final tie winning goal stands to his record. The Engineers were very unfortunate, as Lieutenant Cresswell injured his collar-bone, the first recorded football accident. Thus the Wanderers began their career of cup winning, which for a long time continued with so much brilliancy. The teams in this first final tie were as follows :—

Wanderers—C. W. Alcock, A. G. Bonsor, "A. H. Chequer," W. P. Crake, T. C. Hooman, E. Lubbock, A. C. Thompson, R. C. Welch, Rev. R. W. S. Vedal, C. H. R. Wollaston, and E. E. Bowen.

Royal Engineers—Captain Merriman, Captain Marindin, Lieutenants

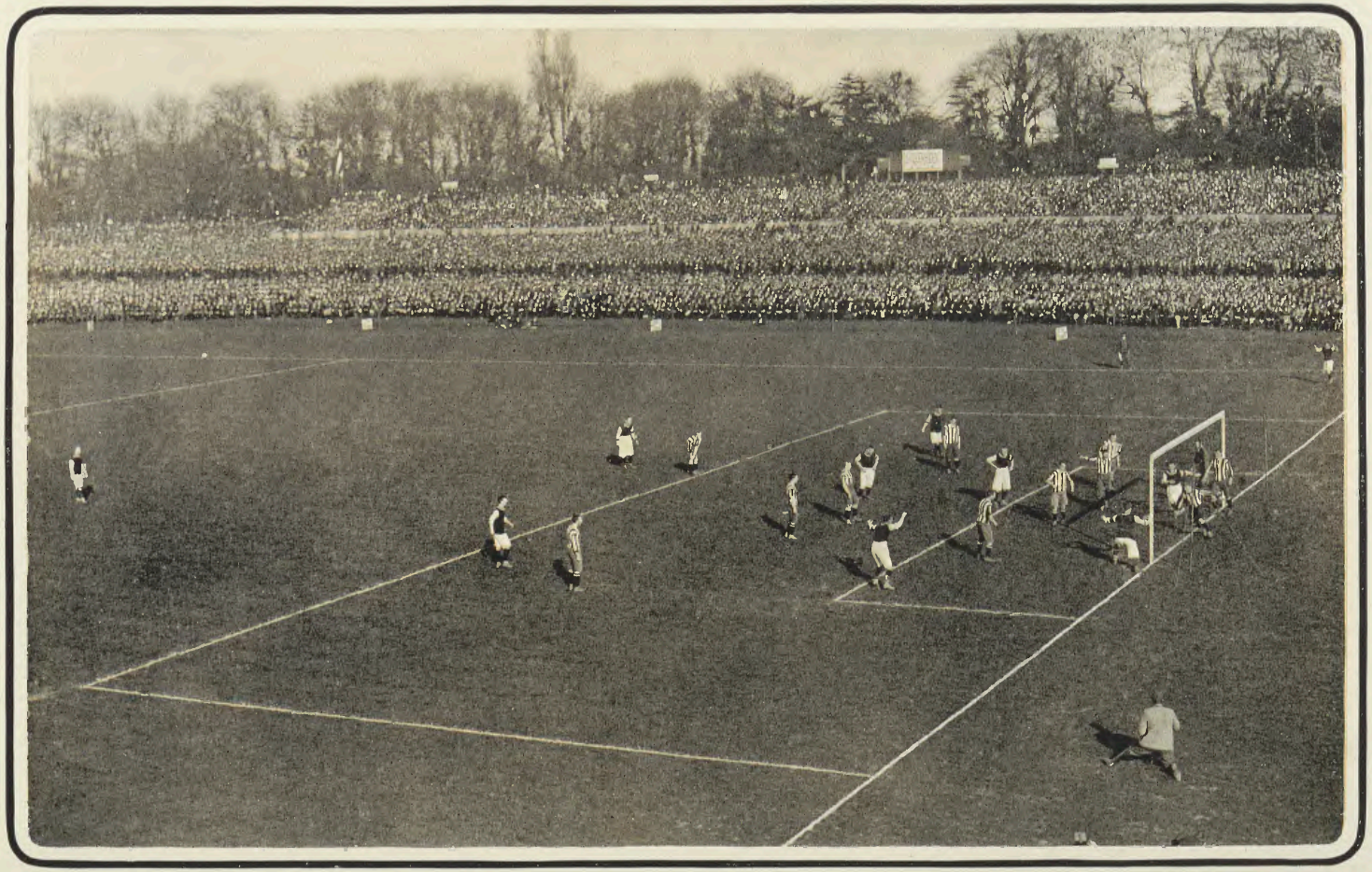


Photo: Russell & Sons, London

NEWCASTLE *v.* ASTON VILLA AT THE CRYSTAL PALACE, 1905

Addison, Mitchell, Cresswell, Renny-Tailyour, Rich, A. Goodwyn, Muirhead, Cotter, and Boyle.

The rules of the Cup Competition in these days were very simple. The Cup was open to all clubs that joined the Association. The 15th day of August was the last day of entry. The size of the ball had to be regulated, owing to various local eccentricities in this respect that were likely to produce strange results. It was in the power of the Committee to exempt provincial clubs, or group them in divisions. In the first two rounds the captains of clubs tossed for choice of ground. All matches after the second round were played at Kennington Oval, or as the Committee might order, though in the final tie the Cup-holders were allowed choice of ground, a privilege that many a club in these days would gladly see extended again! The Association appointed umpires and a referee for the closing matches, and pledged itself to "present to the winners of the final tie eleven medals or badges of trifling value." Whether this last item was a sop to the critic, who feared all manner of evil as the outcome of the competition, it is hard to say, but the words as given appeared in the earlier rules, and those who like to moralise on them are at liberty to do so, in the light of the contrast that the winners in the final tie of 1905 received each a gold medal, and that the Aston Villa Club, which provided the successful team, took as their share of the semi-final and final ties £3362, 13s. 5d., in addition to shares of gates in their other matches in the competition proper!

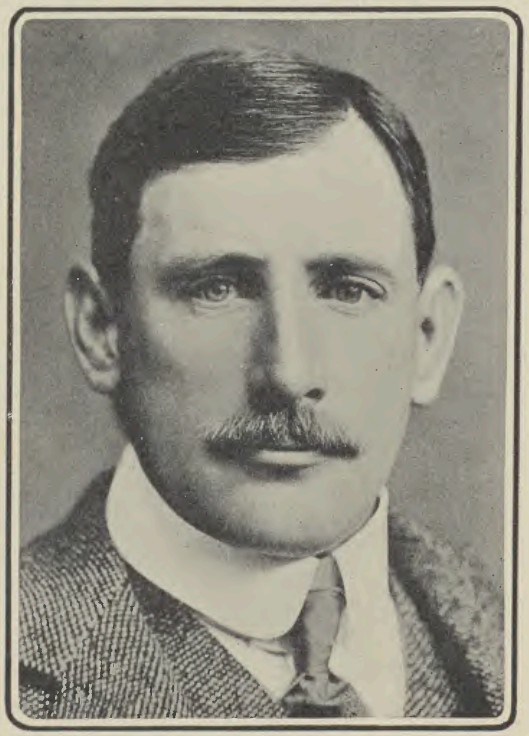


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

P. M. WALTERS
Corinthians and England

THE FIRST INTERNATIONAL MATCHES

Already mention has been made of a match between English and Scottish players of the London clubs in 1870. A second was played in February 1871, and a sporting challenge by the Wanderers to meet any eleven was taken up by the Queen's Park, but did not come to actual hostilities, as that team found vent for its energies in the newly-instituted Cup. In fact this little £20 trophy quickly began its work of leavening the lump of British football, and, from the moment of its inception, there were distinct signs of accelerated movement in all parts of the country. Football in Scotland is dealt with in another chapter, but it is worthy of passing note that in no part of the British Isles did the game take such wonderful root as on the north side of the Border. While the English were taking their games with due leisure and some ease, the Scotch players went far ahead of them in the sheer "mechanical science" of the game, in wild enthusiasm and violent paroxysms of club fervour. The Queen's Park Club men put the playing of the game at a point many years ahead of their southern rivals, and their efforts to win the English Cup aroused the keenest excitement, which led to a wonderful spread of the game. In Scotland the Rugby form of play had the pride of place until Association roused the clansmen, and it was the playing of a Rugby International at Edinburgh in March 1871 that fired Mr. Alcock with zeal to promote a real International at Association. Two more exhibition games were played in London on November 18, 1871, and February 24, 1872, the English side winning by 2–1 and 1–0, and then these sham matches came to a close. A difficulty in the way was the want of a body in Scotland on similar lines to that in England, and as the Scottish Association was not formed until March 1873, the Queen's Park Club undertook the selection of the first two Scottish elevens. It is interesting to note that at this period the Rugby clubs in Scotland did not consider the Association game to be football, or, at any rate, as its followers were comparatively few, they objected to International matches at "football" other than their own. It was reasoning that can with difficulty be understood to-day, but in Scotland the subject was a burning question for several years. In any case two matches were played, the first in Glasgow on November 30, 1872, and the second in London on March 8, 1873. The first match was at Hamilton Crescent, Partick, and no goals were scored. The

attendance was close on 4000. The names of the first Internationals are surely worthy of being honoured. They were :—

England.—C. J. Ottaway, F. C. Maddison, and A. Kirke Smith (Oxford University), J. Brochbank (Cambridge University), C. J. Chenery (Crystal Palace), J. C. Clegg (Sheffield), C. J. Morice (Barnes), and R. C. Welch (Harrow Chequers), forwards; E. H. Greenhalgh (Notts), half-back; R. Barker (Herts Rangers), back; and W. J. Maynard (First Surrey Rifles), goal.

Scotland.—R. Leckie, W. M'Kennard, A. Rhind, J. Weir, A. Wotherspoon (Queen's Park), and R. Smith (South Norwood), forwards; J. Smith (South Norwood), and J. Taylor (Queen's Park), half-backs; W. Ker (Queen's Park), and J. J. Thompson (Queen's Park), backs; and R. W. Gardener (Queen's Park), goal.

In the return match the Scotch side, which in the first game was almost entirely composed of Queen's Park men, included Renny-Tailyour of the Royal Engineers and the Hon. A. F. Kinnaird, when England won by 4–2.

Mr. Alcock lost the honour of playing in the first International by an accident that he sustained in an old boys' match, but he umpired in the match at Partick. It is also worthy of notice that in the English team Mr. J. C. Clegg of Sheffield appeared, and in the second his brother, Mr. W. E. Clegg, both of them, especially the former, staunch and earnest champions of the Association game. Mr. J. C. Clegg's devotion has withstood the lapse of many years and a weight of care and responsibility. Mr. Alcock, Mr. J. C. Clegg, and Lord Kinnaird are a trio whose long and honourable connection with the Association is a source of pride to all its members.

In 1873 the Cup entries remained at the same number, and the Queen's Park were again exempted until the semi-final, when, drawn against Oxford University, they scratched, and the latter, who had been exempted till the final, a challenge round—which did not long survive—being instituted, were beaten by the Wanderers. In this season the punishment of a free kick for handling the ball was instituted. It is the custom with some critics of the game to foist all the penal codes of the Association upon the supposed lack of honour among the working classes when they took to the game, but in 1873 the bulk of the players were not exactly of that type, and if there were at that time need of some punishment for breaches of the laws, it was only an adoption of the free kick that was awarded by some of the public school

laws of a much earlier date. At all times it has been found necessary to punish the evil-doer, who is not at all a *rara avis* in any circle, however high. To saddle a want of good sportsmanship among the "masses" is unjust, and because in 1874 the free kick was made also a punishment for other offences, and the umpire was authorised to rule an offending player out of the game who persistently infringed the laws, it rather follows that the rules were, under the stress of Cup ties, being more actively and vigorously enforced, than that unsportsmanlike tactics were at that early period being introduced. These drastic rules were probably wanted as much in an exciting Cup tie between two London clubs as between two provincial ones.

BEGINNING OF THE "CUP FEVER"

In 1873–1874 the Cup fever had begun to reach the towns in the country. There were twenty-eight entries, or nearly double the previous season. Those who claim that modern play has so devitalised the attack that drawn games are at a premium may find little comfort in the fact that Sheffield Club and the Shropshire Wanderers played two draws, and, be it added, with very little gate-money inducement. Rather than battle again the captains tossed up, and the Wanderers, winning the toss, went into the next round. The greater Wanderers, the Cup-holders, were beaten by Oxford University in an earlier round, the challenge round having vanished, and in the final they beat the Royal Engineers by 2–0. The Engineers in this season had undertaken the first football tour ever carried out. They had three days of hard football. The first match was against the Sheffield Association, half according to "London rules," and half under the Sheffield code. They won by 4–0. In the same way the Engineers beat the Derbyshire Association by 2–1 and Nottingham Forest by the same score. In this last match Mr. S. W. Widdowson made his first noticeable appearance, and led the Foresters with such speed and vigour that the Engineers were very lucky to win. This tour did much to extend the enthusiasm in the Midlands, and clubs increased with startling rapidity, but at headquarters the duties were still comparatively light. Meetings of the Committee were often held at Mr. Alcock's office. Mr. J. H. Clark, of Maidenhead, a powerful supporter of the game in Berks and Bucks, came on the Committee, also Mr. R. A. Ogilvie, who was afterwards associated with the London

Football Association. Mr. E. C. Morley refused the Presidency, and Major Marindin was elected and rendered valuable service for many years. Though, in company with others of the "old school," he was lacking in sympathy with the trend which the game soon afterwards took, he was always very loyal to the game and the Association, had a very strong sense of justice, and gave his fellow-councillors most valuable advice from time to time. A most estimable gentleman, and with the best of motives, he found himself face to face with problems that required extremely judicious handling, and it is no wonder that, having played in a free and easy era, he sometimes chafed at the need for "cast-iron" regulations which time's changes demanded. He was a splendid Chairman, and a most successful referee, but he never overcame his dislike to professionalism and the things that it brought in its wake. And yet as the ruler of the Association he was impartiality personified, and his retirement after some fifteen years' service was a personal loss to many whose views were as opposed to his as the poles are asunder.

Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

N. C. BAILEY
Corinthians and England

The year 1874–1875 saw very little change or progress, the two not having always been synonymous in the Football Association Parliament. The old plan of changing ends after each goal had been scored was abolished, and the present and more sensible one adopted, and it was ordered that a cross-bar could be used instead of a tape if wanted. In the Sheffield Association bars had been always used, and it is rather a wonder how umpires managed with only a wind-blown tape to guide them. The entries for the Cup remained under thirty. The Shropshire Wanderers, whose captain, J. H. Edwards, was an English International,

made a spirited attack on the Cup, and were only beaten in the semi-final by the Old Etonians by 1–0. In the final the Royal Engineers, a club that had been a strong pillar of support to the game, earned the reward of having their names inscribed on the Cup, by a 2–0 win after a draw. It is interesting to note that even then, more than thirty years ago, the *Football Annual*, in recording the year's work and the spread of the game, which had resulted in so many players being in a state of equality, reflects on the time-worn text: "There were giants—unmistakable giants—only a few years back. Since then a steady advance in the game has brought a proportionate diffusion of skill." It has been from that day to this a cry of "giants in those days," and of a "state of equality." But in the lapse of years the fact impresses itself that the great players of to-day are always the giants of to-morrow, and that the lament of a state of equality in football is at least thirty years old.

BIRMINGHAM MAKES A START

In view of the fact that the year 1871, by reason of the establishment of the Cup Competition, must for ever be considered the red-letter year of the history of the game, it would be idle to attach equal importance to every season in which some considerable step was taken in progress, but the season 1875–1876 was certainly a memorable one. A new Association was formed in Birmingham, and it will be good reading for the latter-day enthusiasts of the respective towns to note that it is recorded of a match between the new Association and Sheffield that "the 'Brums' had not gained sufficient experience to meet their practised opponents with any chance of success." The Wanderers won the cup for the third time, beating the Old Etonians after a drawn game, and the spread of the Association game in all parts of the country was remarkable. Scotland beat England, and the gate at Glasgow was 12,000, showing what a hold the game had made on the public there. An Association was also formed at Manchester, the forerunner of the Lancashire Association, no doubt. It is recorded that, whereas in 1873 there was one Association club in Birmingham, "there are now ten, and about twelve to fifteen in the district." The Football Association of Wales was formed and the first International between Wales and Scotland played, and won by the Scots, though the "Welshmen fought with vigour and dash that spoke

well for their future success." A Welsh Club, the Druids, entered for the English Cup. As early as this the Sheffield Club had a "Players' Accident Society," and the gate of the Birmingham match was given in its aid. Mr. E. C. Bambridge of the Swifts, a famous player of the day, joined the Football Association Committee. The legislators were not troubled with many difficulties at this period, and in the season 1876–7 the fusion of the Sheffield and Football Association rules, while it made some changes necessary, helped to remove an obstacle from the attainment of the desideratum of one code of rules everywhere. The accession of the Sheffield Clubs strengthened and concentrated the Association game. What were known in the provinces as the "London rules" were merged in the special regulations of Sheffield and other big centres, and the off-side question "settled for good," so it almost seems. In the Cup Competition the Wanderers again won, but there were no sensational features. What was more to the point was the spread of the Cup Competition system. Glasgow, Sheffield, and Birmingham followed suit, and a London Football Association is mentioned as having been formed, though the present organisation under that name dates back only to 1882–8, when the London Cup was established. In regard to the Birmingham Association, it is noteworthy that the first president was Mr. C. Crump, and that he is still in office. No one can hope to fill his place and no one wants to. He is one of the "old brigade" whose presence is still in the ranks and who honour the ranks by it. He had made his mark in the football field literally as well as figuratively, for the game was resolute in the seventies, and it had not been found requisite to insert a sentence in the laws to emphatically remind referees that charging is and always has been a legitimate part of the game. He was the first captain of the first Association Club in Wolverhampton, Stafford Road Works, attached to the Great Western Railway, and is one of that small coterie of men who have made the welfare of the Association game a hobby, and almost a business thereby, and to whose splendid services the modern game owes so much. J. H. Cofield was the Honorary Secretary, a man whose early demise was much lamented, as he possessed a wonderful breadth of view and organising power. Of the Sheffield Association, Mr. W. Pierce Dix was the Honorary Secretary, and also a member of the Association Council, which by this time had increased to twenty, and included Mr. C. L. Rothera of Nottingham.

THE WANDERERS' TRIPLE VICTORY

Several items of moment for posterity to lay a mark against happened in the season 1877–8. The Scotchmen certainly claimed a 7–2 victory over England, scoring more goals in this one game against the Southrons than they had done before, or have done since, and the Wanderers won the Cup a third time by defeating the Royal Engineers. Under the rules they became the owner of the "little tin idol," as it has been affectionately named, and handed it back to the Committee on the condition that in future it was not to be won outright by any club. It was a very sportsmanlike act and redounds to their credit. But the club which had borne such a great share in the hard work of founding the game was on the eve of dissolution. Composed as it was of a collection of members of other clubs, it found increasing difficulty in securing players. Thereafter the club never again figured in the final tie, but its deeds are written deep in the annals of the game.

Trouble began to arise, and had indeed not been altogether absent for some seasons between the Football Association and the new-formed and remarkably vigorous Scottish Association. The success of the Scottish Cup Competition was one of the wonders of the day, and with Scotchmen beating the English easily at the game, and showing such remarkable national aptitude for it, the spirit of toleration was not so apparent as it might have been. The toleration that the Football Association desired was that of the lion and the lamb, the latter quiescent. But the Scottish clubs were of a very different frame of mind, and had at no time any idea of coalescing with the "London Association." The dream of one governing body of the game was nipped early in the bud by Scotland, and its Association claimed the right to make and construe laws as it pleased. Until the formation of the International Board some years later difficulties continued and occupied the minds and the tempers of both parties. The keenest fights arose over the International matches and the interpretation of rules and methods of play by the umpires. In this season the present President of the Football Association, Lord Kinnaird, captained the London team, the present Chairman, Mr. J. C. Clegg, captained the Sheffield team, and the present senior Vice-President, Mr. C. Crump,

captained the Birmingham team. If any three men earned the right to lead these three did, and they are still leading.

The local Cup ties in the large manufacturing centres now began to attract the public, who realised that such matches were played in any weather. The struggle for the possession of the £50 cup at Birmingham roused keen interest, over 5000 spectators watching the Shrewsbury knock out the Wednesbury Strollers in the final tie. What is more to the point, the Birmingham Association had a balance in hand of £100 at the end of the season.

Another Association was formed, the Staffordshire Football Association, in this season by the efforts of the Stoke Club members, and here also a Challenge Cup was at once provided. An old and much-respected football worker, the late Mr. T. C. Slaney, here came upon the active stage, and his memory will be long green while the generation that knew him lasts out.

CHAPTER V

THE INSIDIOUS ADVENT OF THE SCOTTISH "PROFESSOR"

In the following season, 1878–9, the influence of the Association was further extended. Queen's Park, Glasgow, were represented on the Committee by Mr. F. Tod, the Cup entries numbered forty-three, but a Southern team came out again on top, the Old Etonians beating Clapham Rovers in the final. But there was a challenge more than in the air from the provinces, for Darwen reached the fourth round, and Nottingham Forest the semi-final. The old boys beat them both, but the struggle had fairly begun which was to end in the triumph of democracy. In referring to these bids for fame, Mr. Alcock wrote at the time, "I should be wanting in my duty if I did not record the general satisfaction felt by the Association players at the plucky effort of the Nottingham Forest and Darwen Clubs for the Challenge Cup, and many would have felt pleased, in the interests of the game, had the possession of that trophy been fairly gained by a Northern team." Nottingham Forest certainly made the better show of the two clubs, as they defeated Nottingham, Sheffield, Old Harrovians, and Oxford University; but greater prominence is attached to the Darwen feat, as, in contrast to most of the clubs, the team was composed almost entirely of working lads and young men from the mills of that typical Lancashire town. It was the first blow of the County Palatine at the old "go-as-you please" methods and a marked page in the history of the game. Having disposed of the gallant youths of the neighbouring village of Eagley by "four goals and a disputed goal to one," Darwen were drawn to play the Remnants, a London collection of old Public School boys, modelled on the plan of the Wanderers, and to their surprise won the match by 3 goals to 2 at Slough after a very hard battle. At this jump into the prominence of the fourth round the excitement in the mid-Lancashire district was tremendous. At that time the prowess of the Southern clubs was not seriously challenged by the provincials, who entered the competition with the idea of winning about as far distant as the moon. The records made by the Wanderers,

the Royal Engineers, and the old boy clubs were dreams to such as played football at Darwen, but this visit to Slough and triumph over the Remnants showed that in football nothing was impossible.

THE DARWEN MOVEMENT

The Darwen team has been referred to as composed mainly of working men of the town, but some little explanation seems needful here to show how the side received the stiffening that gave it the confidence in meeting the unknown quantity of Southern football. In the team were two ever-famous Scotchmen, James Love and Fergus Suter, of Partick, Glasgow. How came they there? They had been in the team the year previous, and were, to put it plainly and simply, resident in Darwen because they were good football players. There can be no suggestion that at the time of their removal from Glasgow they were professional players, and it is not proved that the Darwen Club officials in any way imagined such a possibility, any more than it can be hinted that Peter Andrews and James J. Lang, who had gained Scottish caps, went to Sheffield under false pretences and joined Heeley Club in 1877. The explanation is reasonable that these Scotch players, having paid visits to Lancashire and Yorkshire in the many matches played between Scotch and English clubs, saw in Sheffield and Darwen better opportunities for work at higher wages than they could get at home. From the earliest days England has been to the working-class Scot a sort of an Eldorado, where "siller" was plentiful and openings for Caledonian grit and push even more so. At any rate with regard to "Jimmy" Love and "Fergie" Suter there is little room for doubt but that football ability was the key that gave them openings in Darwen. It was all innocent enough on the part of the club, for the then secretary, Mr. Tom Hindle, has over and over again denied the contrary, and there is no reason whatever to doubt his word. It appears that a Darwen man who was working in Glasgow, and carried with him his patriotic love for his native town and its football, got the Partick team to visit Darwen on more than one occasion, and after one visit Love remained, and was found employment because of his football. Suter soon followed him, and the pair naturally gave a stimulus to the home-bred talent that was possibly at the moment wanting, for at the date the characteristics of Scottish football, with its close and studied combination, were in some degree superior to that of English play, which, while more

brilliant individually, was lacking in a due appreciation of the merits of the passing game. The dribbling style that suited the old boys best had been carried to a marvellous perfection, but it was, all other things being equal, not the style to last. The combined zeal and determination of the Lancashire lads, in the teams led in harness by two such masters of the art of combination as Love and Suter, made the Darwen side a serious obstacle.

When, then, Darwen were next drawn against the Old Etonians and to play at the Oval, the town was filled with a perfect furore of excitement. The cost of the journey was too great for the club to stand, and the precedent set of a public subscription to help Queen's Park in an earlier year was followed. A public subscription was raised, and the match was played on February 13, 1879. It was an extraordinary game. The Old Etonians led at half-time by 4–0, and, adding another goal, were leading by 5–0. Up to then the "Darreners" must have been overcome by their surroundings, and yielding, as many clubs have done since, to a fictitious feeling of inferiority. In all probability the scoring of a goal, possibly quite unexpectedly, and a slackening of the Etonians' efforts, gave them confidence, for after gaining another point the Lancashire team arrived at that portion of a hard game known as the "last quarter," when, above most things, condition tells. In that famous fifteen minutes they showed such grit and vigour that they actually made a draw, and their doughty antagonists, tired with their exertions, declined an offer to "finish it off." It is well that they did. Again the "Darreners" had to go to the Oval, on March 8, with the backing of nearly £175 in subscriptions, to which to their honour the Association had contributed £10 and the Old Etonians £5. Again the match was drawn at two goals each, and, a week later, Darwen were beaten by 6–2, doubtless almost exhausted by their long and tiring journeyings and hopes raised and deferred. Though beaten, the battle was a glorious one for the provincials, and surely, if the clubs of the day had any prophetic tendencies, a foretaste of the Northern supremacy so close at hand. The Old Etonians beat Notts Forest in the semi-final by 2–1, and though great credit attaches to the Foresters for their performance, yet the glamour that attached to the Darwen team was absent, for the Nottingham men were of the ordinary middle class and amateur class in whose grasp so far the chief honour of football had lain. In the final the Old Etonians won, beating Clapham Rovers by 1–0, and after having been twice runners up.

LANCASHIRE ORGANISES ITSELF

The Lancashire Football Association was formed in 1878. The county had up to then been a "hot-bed" of Rugby, and the Association Clubs were few in number. The Darwen Club took the lead in the movement, and Mr. T. Hindle was the first Hon. Secretary elected at a meeting held at the Co-operative Hall, Darwen. At once twenty-one clubs joined, and among the names of the Committee-men appeared that of Mr. John Lewis, of the Blackburn Rovers, who has since taken such a commanding position in the refereeing world, and had so much to do with the successes of the club to which he was attached. A Challenge Cup was obtained, almost as a matter of course, for Association football seemed to gravitate in that direction.

Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

W. R. MOON
Corinthians and England

Up to now, though there were quite a number of local Associations in existence, only the Birmingham, Sheffield, and Lancashire bodies had allied themselves with the Football Association, and the same rules were not played in all parts of England, while in Scotland there was considerable dissimilarity of codes, especially as to the throw in from touch "in any direction" which was not the vogue on the other side of the Border. It is worth noting that rumours were rife of trips to America by teams from Scotland and Darwen, and that a Canadian football visit was on the tapis, but none of these things came to fruition. What with the importation of players, the offer of gold watches to a Shropshire team to

win the Cup by a local magnate and suggested trips abroad, it is evident that 1878–9 contained in it all the elements that were likely to grow into a serious clashing with the old traditions of amateurism, and which were, in the provinces at any rate, not so firmly fixed as they were in the metropolis, where the weight of opinion of the "old boy" element was a preponderating influence. Elsewhere the game was reaching the masses, and new methods were coming to the front. The seed was the same, but the soil and the situation in which it was sown was different, and changes were rapidly coming. For another season or two at any rate the burning problem of professionalism was not thrown with startling suddenness at the heads of the amateur Committee which met, when wanted, at the office of the Cricket Press, 6 Pilgrim Street, Ludgate Hill, London, E.C.

THE "NORTHERN HORDE" STILL RISES

The season of 1879–80 was an uneventful one in the Pilgrim Street fold. In the Laws of the Game it was decided to add that "no player shall charge his opponent by leaping on him," an addition supposed to be due to the somewhat vigorous methods of some of the Northern clubs, though why these players should have been made the reason for any additions to the penal code is not quite clear, for it is on record that Jimmy Knowles, the Darwen captain, was, in one Cup tie with an amateur team of irreproachable character, knocked silly by a charge, and was so angry thereat that he refused to accept an apology, and gave his burly antagonist a mouthful of choice Lancashire rebukes. There were faults on all sides then as now. This season the entries for the Cup were grouped in divisions so as to save clubs like Darwen from such terrible expenses and such frequent journeys to London. Only Notts Forest of all the provincial clubs, however, reached the semi-final tie, Darwen succumbing to their near and dear rivals of Blackburn, who in turn received their quietus from Notts Forest; while Sheffield, who drew with the Forest in the fourth round, refused to play the extra time and were disqualified. In the fifth round the Forest were given a bye, but it availed them little, for after a hard game they lost to Oxford University by 7–0, and Clapham Rovers beat Oxford in the final by the same score. The decade closed quietly, the quiet before the storm. Thenceforward came the storm of professionalism before which the legislators were powerless. In the eighties the game was revolutionised,

but the story will follow in its proper sequence. Already the principle of importing players for football, and of legitimate work being found them, had been introduced. It was the thin end of the wedge, and from recognition of football ability as a step-stone to employment being found, to the payment for football services pure and simple, was only a question of degree. The one admitted, the other came as a matter of course. Even in this year the *Football Annual* refers to the fact that "there are many old fogies who recall, with no small satisfaction, the days when football had not grown to be so important as to make umpires necessary and the 'gate' the first subject for conversation." The old fogies were about to have a shock.

The Berks and Bucks Association came into the scope of the Association at this time, with the ever-popular Mr. J. H. Clark of Maidenhead as President. Northumberland and Durham formed a combine, and both Associations promptly put up Challenge Cups for competition, with the usual result that the wave of interest in football spread apace. The first North *v.* South match was played on March 6, 1880, at the Oval. In the South team such famous players as C. H. Woollaston (Wanderers), E. C. Bambridge (Old Carthusians), Lionel Bury (Old Etonians), and H. A. Swepstone (Pilgrims) took part, while the North side included J. Hunter (Sheffield Heeley), E. Luntley (Notts Forest), J. Brindle (Darwen), F. W. Earp (Notts Forest), W. H. Mosforth (Sheffield Albion), and T. Marshall (Darwen). The teams in these days when reported in the public press began with the right outside forward working back to the goalkeeper, and the usual formation was two backs, two half-backs, and six forwards, two being in the centre. This match was drawn, no goals being scored.

GREATER POWERS FOR THE REFEREE

In the summer of 1880 the Association, which had now so outgrown its simple character, went into regular offices at 28 Paternoster Row. It had attained the status of a fixed institution with regulation headquarters. In fact there can be no doubt but that some such change had been found to be absolutely necessary, for the work of the Hon. Secretary must have been accumulating quicker than compound interest. Dear to the hearts of the surviving "Old Timers" is the memory of Paternoster Row, though only two remain, Lord Kinnaird and Mr. Alcock, of the officers and committee which first met in that busy centre of the metropolis. Among the

"new hands" who came in that season were Mr. C. E. Hart, a quiet and unobtrusive gentleman, who afterwards received the honour of the appointment of Hon. Treasurer, and was for years identified with the London Association after it came into existence. Mr. N. L. Jackson was also elected, for until a later period the Committee were all elected on the ordinary club plan at the general meetings.

In the Laws of the Game provision was now made for giving the referee larger powers. Indeed the referee was first mentioned in the regulations. He was to be agreed on by mutual arrangement between the clubs, and to decide points on which the umpires differed. In those times and until much later, the referee and the umpires went like the wind, where they listed, and the referee's task was perhaps not such a simple one as the Law might in its wording suggest, for the umpires were, even in that happy time, by no means free from club fervour, and as often as not disagreed and generally so on any doubtful goal. The referee was empowered to keep a record of the game and act as timekeeper, and, in order to cope with the "wicked ways," presumably, of the semi-amateur, he had the power to caution players who were guilty of ungentlemanly conduct, in the presence of the umpires, though how that added to the force and solemnity of the occasion it is not easy to see. And if the player continued to transgress or one were guilty of "violent conduct" he had the power to order him off and to report him, and had no right to accept an apology. Nothing was said in the Laws as to what might happen to a player ordered off, nor did the rules give the Association any authority, but doubtless the very vagueness of the implied punishment was a part of its terrors if nothing else. The first mention is also found of shin-guards, which tradition has credited the inventiveness of the Nottingham players with the introduction of, though in some of his reminiscences Mr. J. C. Clegg, of Sheffield, has mentioned the fact that he used home-made guards for the shins in his earlier and brilliant playing days.

THE SECRETARIES' CONFERENCE STARTS

Another interesting step was taken in the founding of an Annual Conference of Association Secretaries. It was as follows: "That each season, under the auspices of the Football Association, a conference shall be held, and a representative invited from the following Associations: The Football (*i.e.* the parent Association), Scotland, Wales, Sheffield,

Ruddlesdin. Spencer. Bridgett. H. Smith. Sharp. Bache. Roberts. Bloomer. Linacre. Leake.

ENGLAND *v.* SCOTLAND, 1905; CRYSTAL PALACE

(TEN OF THE TEAM)

Photo: R. P. Gregson, F.R.P.S., Lytham & Blackburn

Lancashire, Staffordshire, Berks and Bucks, Birmingham and District, and all County Challenge Cup Associations, at which discussions as to the promotion of the game shall take place and arrangements of dates for the ensuing Inter-Association contests be decided upon; the place of such conference to be moveable, if practicable, to the headquarters of head Associations respectively, to be specified by the Committee of the Association, at its February general meeting in London, when also the dates shall be fixed." At this time, and for some years, the Inter-Association matches were features of the season's programme, and there was real need for some common ground of action among them. But now the Conference, though a very happy function, and one that enables many who would otherwise never meet, from rubbing acquaintance, has been deprived of most of its serious value. The Cheshire Football Association, which had been started in 1878, now joined the "parent body." Its first Hon. Secretary was Mr. C. J. Hughes of Northwich, now a Vice-President of the Association, and who a year or two back celebrated his twenty-fifth year of continuous office. He is still occupying the post, though his earlier colleague, Mr. R. E. Lythgoe, shortly afterwards helped to form the Liverpool Association, of which he became and remains the Hon. Secretary. Such instances of long continuance in office are among the most striking features of football, and they are by no means rare.

In the *Football Annual* of this season, which forms the best record of the early years of the Association at any rate, and is a gold-mine of information to the football historian, the Hon. Secretary of the Association sounded the first serious note as to the approach of professionalism and how it should be dealt with. From the first Mr. Alcock seems to have shown a broad-minded attitude towards an aspect of the game that could not but have clashed with his strong amateur tendencies. Referring to a grievous dispute between Darwen and Blackburn Rovers, in which he credits the latter with unsportsmanlike behaviour, he continues: "There is no use to disguise the speedy approach of a time when the subject of professional players will require the earnest attention of those on whom devolves the management of Association Football."

The competition for the Cup created an amount of excitement never experienced in previous years and a series of surprises. But still the old boy players held their own. Early in the season the chances of both Aston Villa, which club had with rapid strides come to the

front, and Notts Forest, who had proved their worth, were strongly impressed on the Southerners, who must have watched the growth of these North and Midland rivals with deep interest. Aston Villa began well, and vanquished their Nottingham opponents in the second round, but were unexpectedly overthrown by Mr. Crump's combination, Stafford Road, in the fourth, while Blackburn Rovers fell at the second hurdle. Not so, however, the dauntless "Darreners," who pursued a conquering career up to the semi-final, defeating both Sheffield clubs on the way. The 'Varsities dropped out of the competition this season; also the famous Wanderers. The Old Carthusians and Old Etonians, together with Darwen, reached the semi-final, and the Etonians received a bye. In the battle with the Old Carthusians Darwen were very disappointing and were comfortably defeated, and the victors also vanquished the Old Etonians. Instance of the popularity of the game in the Midlands was found in the crowd 12,000 strong that watched one of the closing games for the Birmingham Cup. The Irish clubs formed a National Association during the season.

"NOT IN SPIES, BUT IN BATTALIONS"

All this time the rumours as to the payment of players, whether openly or indirectly, were prevalent, and it was undoubtedly the case. Scotchmen were coming South, not now in twos and threes, but in dozens; and it is certain that they did not come merely for football, or merely for work, but for the cash that stuck to their fingers out of the big gates that were being taken by some of the leading clubs in the provinces. It is said that some club officials paid openly and risked consequences; that others "cooked" the gates, and that men found "unexpected" gold coins in their pockets on dressing after matches. But the Association remained quiescent.

In the following season, however, that of 1881–2, a rule was passed prohibiting remuneration of any sort to players above their actual expenses "and any wages actually lost by such players taking part in any match," and it was decided that any player breaking the rule should be debarred from the Cup, Inter-Association, and International matches, and that any club "employing" such player should be excluded from membership. There must have been many clubs and players breaking the rule, but there do not appear to have been any really strong steps taken to deal with the matter. The insertion of the clause as to the

refunding of wages lost was no doubt felt to be a likely settlement of the trouble, though of course it may only have aggravated it, as it was some official recognition of payment that astute club officials could easily expand into a certain amount of licence, or at the least salve their consciences with. It has been declared that if the Association had at this juncture acted firmly professionalism could have been stamped out; but it is difficult to accept that in the light of later happenings. What would probably have occurred, would have been the splitting up of the Association into two bodies, the one seeking to be amateur and the other openly professional; and if this had come to pass the government and the state of football to-day would have been a strange one. The amateur clubs could, no doubt, have continued their combination with much success, but they would have been completely overshadowed by the professional side of the game, which might have drifted to excesses that it is not pleasant to imagine. By the combination of the two sections professionalism has been kept within reasonable bounds, though amateurism has sacrificed its glories.

Several names of gentlemen who afterwards made a deep mark on the legislature of the game appeared this season. Dr. Morley became a Vice-President of the Lancashire Association, Mr. R. P. Gregson succeeded Mr. Hindle as Secretary, and Mr. D. B. Woolfall was elected to the Committee. All these were Blackburn residents and have attained high honours in the Association. Dr. Morley, at his death, was the senior Vice-President, Mr. Gregson, who is still Secretary to his county body, is a member of the International Board, and Mr. Woolfall is the Hon. Treasurer. Blackburn has shown its equal facility in producing players and legislators. Another well-known member of the Association also came to the front in Mr. D. Haigh, who was the first Hon. Secretary of the Hallamshire Association founded in 1881, and which was afterwards amalgamated with the Sheffield Association.

A new law was passed by the Association giving power to the umpires and referee to allow a goal when the ball had been handled by a player other than the goal-keeper if in their opinion the ball would have passed between the posts. It was felt at the time to be a distasteful step to give the officials the right to allow goals that had not been scored. It was also adding to the already heavy responsibility of the referee. But it was in the nature of an experiment, such as a live body is always ready to make, and there are some to-day who would be glad, if referees were nearer perfection, to see such great power placed

again in their hands as preferable to the award of a penalty kick. The latter is, however, less likely to miss the mark now that the law has been altered so that the goal-keeper must not advance beyond his goal-line, and with advantage to the play.

LONDON GOES IN FOR "HOME RULE"

The London Association was now formed. Hitherto the "parent Association" had selected the London teams, a duty that it really had outgrown, and the new body, with Mr. N. L. Jackson as Hon. Secretary, filled a necessary and useful place. The competition for the Cup was very interesting—it always was and will be. Blackburn Rovers came out well and reached the final, the first time that a provincial club had attained such a distinction. By this time there were nearly as many "country" entries for the Cup as Metropolitan, the proportions being 32 to 41, and in the fifth round four of the nine clubs came from outside the London district. These were: Blackburn Rovers, who beat Wednesbury Old Athletic; Great Marlow, who defeated the Old Foresters; Sheffield Wednesday, who ousted Upton Park; and the Old Etonians, who received a bye. Thus there were three provincial clubs in the semi-final for the first time in the history of the Cup. The tide of the "new school" was flowing fast, but it was not yet at its height, for after the Rovers had vanquished Sheffield Wednesday in a great battle after a drawn game, the Old Etonians proved one goal cleverer than the Lancastrians.

A RESPITE FOR THE SOUTH

Though the victory was a respite for the South, the best judges candidly admitted the right of the Rovers to be considered the best playing side of the year. In Lancashire there was no doubt about the popularity of the team, and in matches with outside clubs it had certainly the almost undivided support of the Palatine. Quite a crowd went with the eleven to the Oval, and, possibly in some anticipatory vein, the Blackburn Borough member then sitting at Westminster arranged to give a dinner to the club after the match. The dinner came off, but it was not the gay affair that it would have been had the Rovers placed the Cup on the table. It is, however, the first instance of notice being

taken by members of Parliament of the football of their constituents. Probably there are no folk so alive to the times as gentlemen who hold a seat in "the best club in Europe" by the virtue of a majority vote in a constituency, and so early as this the provincial M.P.s discovered the value of a warm support of the game. The Rovers somehow or other failed to show in the match at the Oval the brilliancy of their other achievements, and the victory of the Old Etonians was no fluke. What is more, it was felt in London and the bigger centres that there was a considerable ambiguity as to the *bona fides* of the Rovers' team in the matter of amateurism. Even Sheffield and Birmingham had not gone to the lengths that rumour declared the mid-Lancashire clubs had gone in the matter, and as for the "blue-blooded" amateur of the South, he was getting indignant "at the presence of so many Scotchmen among the Rovers, and the air of professionalism which pervaded the team." The increase of gate-money was bringing about other changes. For instance, the time-honoured 1st of October was set at naught for the opening of the season, and the Darwen Club went to play a match at Glasgow at the unheard-of early date of 24th September, while the matches were kept up until well on in April. The "old fogies" believed that six months' football was quite enough, and tried to check April fixtures, but they might as well have tried to check the solar system.

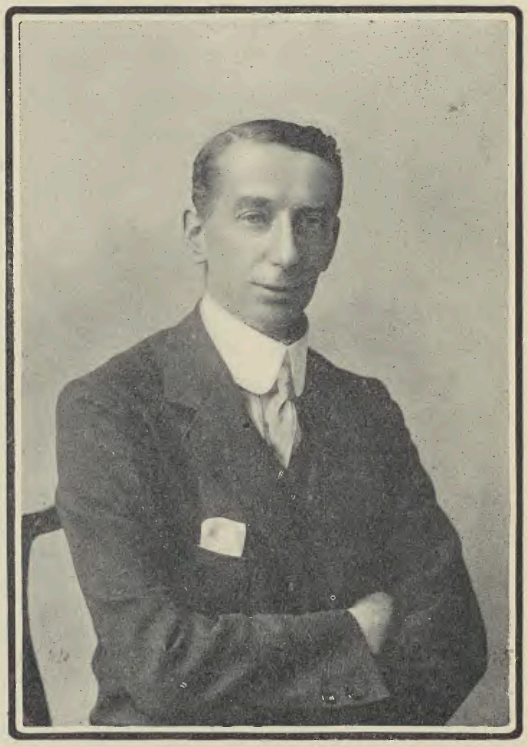


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

DR. TINSLEY LINDLEY
Corinthians and England

Some important reforms were executed by the Association. It was decided that any club deemed guilty of misbehaviour should be liable to have its conduct brought before a special meeting, with the penalty

of expulsion at their discretion. Truly the early enthusiasm of the provinces for the game was causing much anxiety to the legislators, the bulk of whom, being from the London area, must have watched the growth of the newly-hatched clubs under their sway with some apprehension. But at the moment all the leading Associations were professedly loyal to the amateur rules, and the uneasiness felt was not allowed to give place to drastic action. In fact the vacillation of the leaders in the matter of payments allowed the principle to root deeply and quickly, so that when the coats were taken off to pull up the "accursed weed" it broke the backs of its assailants and only embedded itself the deeper in what certainly was a most fertile soil.

CHAPTER VI

THE TRIUMPH OF THE "DEMOCRACY"

And so the season 1882–83 arrived, and with it the final triumph of democracy in the Cup ties, and the assimilation of the English and Scottish laws of play, two important landmarks in the story of the game.

The Surrey Association came into the fold this season, and introduced to the legislative table Mr. R. R. H. Lockhart-Ross, Mr. Norman C. Bailey, the famous International half-back, and Mr. W. W. Read, that excellent cricketer of the eighties. The Liverpool Association was also formed, and Mr. R. E. Lythgoe, who had been joint honorary secretary of the Cheshire Association and helped to found the Association of Wales, became the honorary secretary. In the personnel of the Football Association there were some interesting changes. For the first time the office of Vice-Presidents was decided on, and Mr. Pierce Dix of Sheffield, who had worked so long and suffered so much in the best interests of the game, was appointed the senior and Mr. J. W. Clark of Maidenhead his colleague. Mr. N. C. Bailey was among the Committee elected, also Mr. C. Crump of Birmingham, Dr. Morley of Blackburn, and Mr. W. B. Mason of Aston Villa. The Association Committee was becoming more and more leavened by the provinces, for now there were eight of the twenty-one who were interested in clubs outside the Metropolis and the Public Schools.

Scotland, with its wonderful playing pre-eminence, shown by her six International wins in the previous seven encounters, was very strong upon two points, one being her own ideas as to the Laws of the Game, and the other a fear of being in any way tributary to the Football Association. There had been fears of a serious rupture which it must be admitted were not due to the attitude of the English Committee, which was quite conciliatory, but to the impetuous procedure of a faction of the Scottish Association Clubs. The Football Association proposed to submit all difference of opinion and rules to a court of arbitration consisting of two representatives from each of the four

national Associations, which was a generous offer, considering the comparative weakness and want of influence of the Welsh and Irish bodies. After some diplomacy the conference was held at Manchester on December 6, 1882. Major Marindin and Mr. Pierce Dix represented England, Mr. J. Laurie and Mr. John Wallace, Scotland; Mr. J. M'Alery and Mr. J. Sinclair, Ireland; and Mr. L. Kenrick and W. S. Owen, Wales. With so capable a chairman as the Major the rough edges were smoothed, and the conference submitted the basis for an assimilation of codes. The chief points of variation were the off-side law and that of the throw in from touch. Previous to this it had been the custom to throw the ball in from touch with one hand, aided by a run varying with the player's idea as to how he could the furthest hurl the ball. Some players could land it behind the posts from the half-way flag, or even further, and the records of the game contain some wonderful feats of this nature. The change made, by which both hands were to be used, was a useful one. As another result of the conference the standard size of the ball was fixed, and the use of a tape was abandoned, fixed cross-bars being ordered. The touch lines were to be legibly marked, and charging behind was modified and made allowable only after direct obstruction by an opponent. The Manchester conference was the inauguration of a happier state of international courtesies, and though the Association did not succeed in enrolling all British football under one flag, it did obtain a uniform code of laws.

THE CUP GOES NORTH

Turning now to the first triumph of Lancashire in the playing fields over all the countryside, and the capture of the cup by Blackburn Olympic, it is noteworthy that the ultimate winners were not at all fancied by the cognoscenti, who pinned their faith to clubs which had made records, such as the Old Etonians, Blackburn Rovers, and Aston Villa. The victory of the ever famous Olympic was therefore in the nature of a surprise packet. They began with a win over Accrington by 6 to 3, and followed up that initial success by defeating Lower Darwen 9 to 1, Darwen Ramblers 8 to 0, and Church 2 to 0. In the second series of games they beat the Druids 4 to 0, Old Carthusians 4 to 0, and Old Etonians 2 to 1 after an extra half-hour, thus marking this victorious procession to the Cup by scoring no less than 35 goals against 5, which in these days would be considered a wonderful per-

formance. What was this club, and what the stamp of its players who made such a dint in the records, and who gave the death-blow to the Cup aspirations of the classical school of Southern players? It was, in 1883, in its fifth year of existence; and its advance was quick and strong. Jack Hunter of Sheffield, a splendid half-back, and one who had been guilty of certain money-making enterprises in connection with exhibition games in theatrical style known as the "Zulus," went to Blackburn at the beginning of the season, and his business-like methods soon turned the local team into an invincible side. He gave them excellent coaching, and the team, fired by his zeal, went in for the strictest training. Prior to the final the side were sent to Blackpool to get braced up for the contest, and their prime physical condition wore down the opposition of the fleet but breathless old boys. They were a small lot on the average, and of small repute in this world's goods. One—famous T. Hacking, the goalkeeper—was a dentist's assistant; S. A. Warburton was a master plumber, and his comrade at back, J. T. Ward, a cotton operative; W. Astley, one of the halves, was a weaver; T. Gibson was in the employ of an iron-moulder; and J. Hunter was—well he may be described as a "professor," a term well known in Scotland; T. Dewhurst and J. Yates were weavers; A. Matthews, a picture-framer; J. Costley, a spinner; and G. Wilson, another Sheffield import, whose employment was "various," probably principally football, like Hunter. But though these young men were of such humble origin their assimilation of the principles of the game was marvellous. Nothing like their style of play had been seen before in London. The old boys, and many of the leading provincial clubs, went in for individual dribbling and backing up. Passing was of course acted up to, but more or less as a second string to the bow, the leading one being the dribble. The Scotch teams cultivated short passing, and they may be seen in an International match playing it now as they played it in Glasgow twenty years back. But the brain pan of Jack Hunter conceived a more terrible combination still, a welding of short passing and dribbling with long passing from wing to wing. Operating in this way against men in condition, but not trained to go "all out" for two hours, their tactics simply wore the Etonians off their legs, and the Olympic had also the advantage of having their opponents' ranks reduced to ten owing to an injury to A. T. B. Dunn. This combination of long passing and vigorous rushes was effectual, if only

from its novelty, and before the Etonians had time to size up the "new model" they were run off their legs. The end of the long run of London successes was sounded in the extra half-hour which the Association Committee had before the game decided should be played in the event of a draw. It might have been possible for the tired Etonians to have lived to fight another day, and with success, had they had an interval for reflection and reorganisation, and to fill up the gap in the team caused by the loss of so redoubtable a player as Dunn, but in the fatal thirty minutes the superior condition of the lithe Olympic over their heavier opponents was marked, and the winning goal fell to the share of the tiniest member of the Olympic, little Jimmy Costley, who had only been in the first eleven since the Christmas previous. He was on the left wing and received from T. Dewhurst on the right wing one of those long and high passes that puzzled the enemy. Without hesitation he met the ball and kicked it into goal. Then ensued a scene and series of scenes hitherto without parallel in the football world. The Olympic and their supporters went wild with excitement, and when the President of the Association actually produced the Cup which had for Lancashire till then but a vague existence, and handed it to "Captain" Warburton, the master plumber, excitement quite carried the provincials away. The full lesson of the win was not at the moment realised by the assembled "patricians" and the Association Committee, nor indeed by any one. The Southern clubs were not aware that the Cup had gone from London not to return for nearly twenty years, or that in all probability it had left the grasp of the amateurs for ever. Major Marindin, in congratulating the winners, expressed the hope that their success would encourage young clubs. It did, but in a manner very far, probably, from his point of view, astute legislator as he undoubtedly was. This time the Borough members, who were again on duty at the Oval, Mr. W. E. Briggs, an old Rugby forward, and Mr. W. Coddington, had the pleasure of seeing smiling faces round the festive board at the banquet given to the team; and as for the return home of the Olympic to Blackburn, why it is becoming a traditionary tale among the good folk of East Lancashire. In a waggonette drawn by six horses, the victors were drawn through the town, escorted by brass bands and cheering multitudes, and the writer of this narrative remembers in his youth going from the near town of Bolton to join in the welcome. A snapshot of Alf. War-

burton standing next the driver holding the Cup in the air is engraved on his memory.

Though the victory of the Olympic marked an epoch in the game the club itself and its win was only an incident. Before the more pushful management of its town rival, the Rovers, it faded away, and its one great achievement was the only mark it made of permanence in the log-book of the game.

THE RISING OF THE ROVERS

In the next season, 1883–84, the Blackburn Rovers began their wonderful career in the Cup Competition; a third half-back was introduced in the place of the duplicated centre forward, sham amateurism grew apace, and the Association began to timorously tackle it, and a hundred clubs entered for the Cup. In all directions new Associations and Cup Competitions which were the nucleus of others were originated, and with them the hold of the Rugby game in many centres began to weaken. It is a surprising fact that the Rugby code obtained in the provinces an earlier and stronger following than did the Association game, though the latter as an organised body came first. One is driven to the conclusion that the Rugby style of play decidedly found more favour at the outset. The records of the inauguration of football Associations almost invariably point, at or after this period, to the ousting of the Rugby game from popularity, partly no doubt owing to the greater push and energy of the enthusiasts of the rival code.

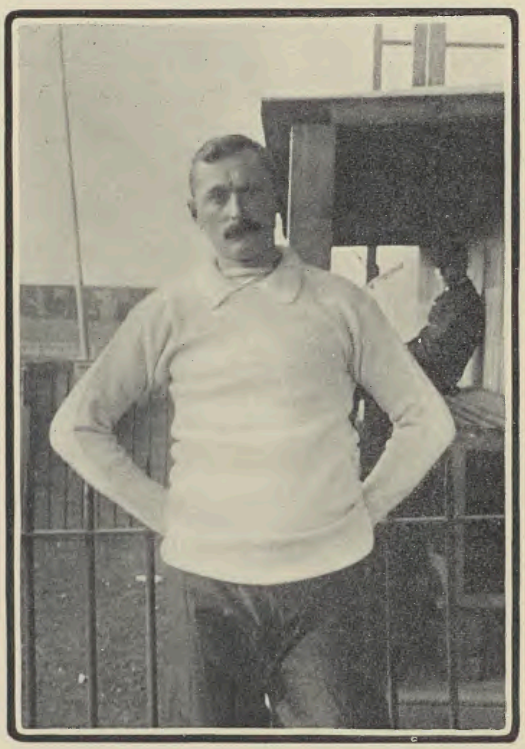
Dealing with the professional problem it was undoubtedly brought to a head by the open and wholesale manner in which Mr. W. Sudell, a Preston enthusiast, set about to build up a great team. Football was not new to Preston, as its playing began with the Rugby game in 1877. But the wonderful performances of Darwen and Blackburn fired the Prestonians who adopted the Association rules. The Blackburn Rovers gave the new followers of the dribbling game a severe lesson in an exhibition match in 1881, beating them by no less than 16 goals to 0. This and some almost as heavy defeats, instead of diminishing the interest, only roused the club officials to greater zeal, and seeing that their conquerors owed much to Scotch players for their football prowess, Mr. Sudell, who held an important post in one of the largest cotton mills, and thus had both influence and probably some cash to spare, became an advocate of following the lead. So

far no serious repressive measure had been taken by the authorities, and professionalism held up its head with almost reckless daring. This is no place in which to discuss the morals of the case. It is true that hundreds must have knowingly broken the rules to which they by membership subscribed and were in honour bound, and it was very likely the utter disregard of a fine sense of honour on the part of a few that led the many to follow suit, in almost a sort of feeling either of desperation, carelessness, or self-preservation. Even then in Lancashire a club of purely local men, and without money, had no chance with the clubs that drew big gates and paid their players, and the Preston club saw that to come out on top they must do as others did. The alternative was relegation to or retention in the second class. At anyrate Mr. Sudell and his colleagues went in for no half measures. To the two or three local men who seemed to be apt at the game they quickly added a string of Scotch importations. J. Belger from Glasgow came into the town and was soon followed by that great back, N. J. Ross, the captain of the Heart of Midlothian club. Such fine players as G. Drummond, A. S. Robertson, Davie Russell, John Graham, "Jimmy" Ross, and Sam Thompson came to Preston and were found "employment," and when R. H. Howarth and Robert Holmes, two local youths, showed wonderful ability the side was "created" almost in one season. Other clubs tried to follow suit, and the Bolton Wanderers at one stage only possessed a single English player in the first eleven.

EXPELLED FOR PROFESSIONALISM

It was perfectly well known in Lancashire that the men were paid. It was indeed the common talk of the mill and foundry hands, though the more responsible club officials denied the fact in public. The Associations in Birmingham and Lancashire held inquiries from time to time, but might as easily have found the proverbial pin in the proverbial haystack as definite proof. They did, on extra suspicion, punish some of the offenders. The Association itself on the same day that Accrington beat Park Road by 3 to 2 in the Cup, expelled that club from membership. In the first round of the second series, Preston North End drew with Upton Park, and on a protest by the latter were disqualified. The match was on January 19, 1884, at Preston, and over 12,000 spectators watched the game. On the matter coming before the

Association Mr. Sudell admitted the payment of players, but urged that the practice was common. The frankness of the admission must have been a surprise to the legislators, and it certainly led to a quickening of the campaign for or against legalisation. So far a committee, which comprised the Hon. A. F. Kinnaird, Messrs. J. H. Cofield, T. Hindle, J. R. Harvey, N. L. Jackson, M. P. Betts, and C. W. Alcock, had somewhat leisurely been investigating the subject of importation and payments without direct result. The Birmingham Association had been more vigorous, and had disqualified A. Jones of Walsall, and Dennis Hodgetts and Green of St. George's. But now there was the open and candid admission of the leading official of a leading club that rule-breaking was widespread. After disqualifying the club the Committee felt that they could not deal with the larger question, though at a subsequent meeting a resolution moved by Mr. Alcock and seconded by Dr. Morley was carried, "That the time has come for the legalisation of professionalism"; and it came before the February Annual General Meeting in the shape of a proposal which, as it emanated from the Honorary Secretary of the Association, Mr. C. W. Alcock, is worthy of record. It was, "That professionalism be legalised; the details to be submitted to a subsequent Special General Meeting of the Association." In support of this important break with the traditions of the past Mr. Alcock did no violence to that broad-minded view of the game which had always distinguished him. He felt that the subject would have to be met in a broader spirit than most of the footballers had yet manifested,



J. S. FRYER
Captain, Fulham F.C.

and that it would be a short-sighted policy to attempt to repress a system which would help to remove some of the impurities that were likely to injure the game. He laid down in the *Football Annual* the view that it was clearly right that the distinction between professionals and amateurs should be clearly marked, and that an amateur ought to be one who did not receive more than his bare expenses. He advocated at first confining the Cup Competition to amateurs, but nevertheless evidently felt that professional football would have to be legislated for and admitted; and the sooner it was done and legislated upon the better it would be for the game. Doubtless Mr. Alcock had in his mind the happy relations existing in cricket under one roof between "gentlemen and players," and hoped to apply the same to football. He was always aiming at the Football Association being the paramount authority over the "game," and to his far-seeing brain the question of the distinction of players was a smaller matter as compared with the disintegration of the work he had helped to build up. It is worth note that that famous amateur International, Mr. N. C. Bailey, seconded his proposal. The General Meeting, however, swayed by the still strong views of the Sheffield and Birmingham Associations that the "evil" could be scotched, declined to accept the proposal, and in its place passed an amendment which styled the existence of veiled professionalism as a serious evil, and urged the appointment of a sub-committee to inquire into the subject and make a report with suggestions for alterations in the rules to meet the case. Those two doyens of football, whose spare time is perhaps to-day taken up mainly in investigating matters relating to professional football—the irony of fate—Mr. J. C. Clegg of Sheffield and Mr. C. Crump of Birmingham, both held the view that it would be inadvisable to legalise the paid player. Mr. Clegg, who had been a famous amateur runner, had doubtless some knowledge of the depths of wickedness into which the "professional ped" plunged, but he had not reflected possibly on the fact that the amateur athletes by disassociating themselves from the professionals, had allowed the latter to run riot. The evil was not professionalism in itself but in the want of proper control. The resolution was carried, and at the annual conference one was passed asking all Associations to unite in stamping out professionalism. One is irresistibly reminded of the story of Mother Partington's attempt to sweep back the Atlantic with a broom!

TIGHTENING THE SCREW

In the meantime the Association strengthened its repressive rules, including the power to suspend a club or player guilty of serious misconduct, and requiring clubs to get and retain for production if necessary the receipts given them by players for out-of-pocket and travelling expenses. The committee were also empowered to call on clubs charged with offences to prove their innocence, and failing such proof the clubs were to be adjudged guilty of the offence. Training expenses not paid by the player were ruled out of court, and the committee took the power to call on players and clubs to produce books, letters, and documents, &c., that might be asked for.

How many clubs were professional of the four that this season reached the semi-final of the Cup it would be as well, perhaps, to offer no comment upon, but no single Southern team survived the previous round. Of the last eight clubs, Upton Park, Old Westminsters, and the Swifts were the only representatives of the old brigade. In the semi-final Blackburn furnished two competitors, the famed Olympic and the equally prominent Rovers; one, the Olympic, "was taken" by Queen's Park, whose attempts to win the Cup were revived, and the other, the Rovers, was left to beat the Scotchmen in the final. It was almost Scotland that the Rovers defeated, for of the eleven players in Queen's Park all but one were Internationals. It was a great game that at the Oval in March 29, 1884, witnessed by 12,000 spectators, a great number of whom had followed the fortunes of the Rovers from far-off Lancashire, and whose rough and ready advent in "Cockney town" led the *Pall Mall Gazette* to utter the now proverbial jibe about a "northern horde of uncouth garb and strange oaths," and likened them to a tribe of Soudanese Arabs let loose. Horde or not, these faithful excursionists saw the triumph of their "pets." "Jimmy" Brown, the Rovers' Captain, a local man of undeniable Lancashire birth and parentage, and one of the cleverest assimilators of the dribbling and passing methods of play, deftly dodged the famed Scottish backs Campbell and Gow, and beat goalkeeper Gillespie of happy memory by a clever manœuvre. Taking the ball from his comrade Sourbutts at the right moment, that worthy half-back, one of the best the county has ever produced, Jimmy Forrest, scored the second goal with a long centre under the bar; and the Queen's were unable to draw level in time, though Christie scored

a fine goal. Major Marindin was the referee, and in the match he may not have been the first, and he certainly was not the last, to be accused of unfairness. Such a charge was of course ridiculous, but four goals were disallowed, two on each side; and the Scotchmen were still not altogether enamoured with, nor did they clearly appreciate, the offside rule, as their own National Association had agreed to it.

The home-coming of the Cup was again a triumphal one. Blackburn had not yet got used to such things, and this time not only the Cup but the ball that the match was won with were held aloft by Mr. James Brown from the decorated waggonette. At this distance of time one cannot but feel sympathy with the gallant Queen's Park, who came so far and so near to the coveted trophy yet again to fail.

Photo: Russell & Sons

FINAL TIE CROWD AT THE CRYSTAL PALACE

Photo: Russell & Sons

THE CORINTHIANS

CHAPTER VII

THE FIGHT FOR LEGALISED PROFESSIONALISM

The open avowal of the Preston North End management had one satisfactory effect. It cleared the air. No longer had the opponents of professionalism any need to indulge in generalities, for the thing they dreaded and hoped could be stamped out was admittedly rampant. And yet it was hard for the authorities to realise how widespread the evasion of the rules really had become. So rapid had been the growth of the system, owing it must now be agreed to the want of determination and prompt action on the part of the amateurs, that by the time the Association was ready to deal with it severely—on paper at any rate—so many clubs and officials were compromised that a determined stand was practically too late. As was shown in the season now under review, 1884–5, these clubs were so deeply committed to professional methods that the signal for repression meant the signal for revolt. But this was the direction in which things were tending in the latter part of 1884. There were several committee meetings held, and a Special General Meeting met in June at which the burning question was discussed in almost all its bearings save that of legalisation of the paid player. The legislators were not without warning as to the extent of the "evil," but were hardening their hearts; and they added to the rules for the season that the lost wages clause should not apply to more than one day in any week, and forbade any imported player or any but Englishmen to play with English Clubs in the Association Cup Ties. Coupled with this the Association required returns to be made by club secretaries as to imported players, their occupation and wages prior to and after removal, and the reasons for their "change of air." Had these documents been accurately filled in and been on record they would have thrown a flood of light upon a chapter in the story of the game which to this day is hidden under a bushel. The professional of those days was paid largely in secret and devious ways, and the negotiations that preceded the numerous importations were a sealed book. Perhaps it is as well that this phase of the game has been hidden from the prying

eyes and ears of the historian, for it would not be creditable reading to many who were otherwise good players and enthusiastic disciples of the Association game, and whose great fault was in their excess of zeal, though nothing can of course gild their underhand proceedings. The returns were not made. Instead a strong feeling of open defiance was manifested.

THE THREATENED REVOLT

Within a week or so after the issue of the circulars nineteen clubs, chiefly Lancastrian, held a meeting in Blackburn. This was on 15th October 1884, when the incipient spirit of revolt was fanned by the discussion that took place. Another meeting was held at which it was decided to form a new Association to be called the British Football Association, rather than give up the importations and the payments and fall in line with the views of the parent body. A conference was also held at Manchester at which thirty-one clubs were represented, and counsel's opinion that the Association had exceeded its powers was read. Steps were taken to form a constitution for the new body and to set it going. But the Lancashire Association, which would have been the first to suffer from the open rupture, agitated for some less drastic methods of dealing with the situation, and Mr. R. P. Gregson, the secretary, was most outspoken on the matter. It has never been his style to call a spade by any other name, and he made it plain to the committee that any hope of driving out professionalism might be considered at an end. The Birmingham Association were just as hot the other way, and gave for the moment a most uncompromising opposition to any half measures. But it stands to the credit of the Southern amateur representatives that they took no narrow view of the situation. A specially appointed sub-committee, which was representative in its character, held a long and serious meeting at Manchester in November 1884, and it was Mr. C. W. Alcock who proposed and Mr. N. L. Jackson who seconded a resolution : "That it is expedient to legalise professionalism under stringent conditions, but that no paid player shall take part in the Association Cup Competition." The Association Committee considered this report at length and adopted it by thirteen votes to five, and ten of the thirteen were Southerners. The resolutions formed were nine in number, but the point of them was that professionals were allowed to play under the auspices of the Association so long as they had a birth qualification within twelve miles of the club's headquarters, or two years' residence. Professionals were

debarred from any active part in legislation, and competitions for prizes not offered by a club or Association were forbidden unless the proceeds went to some club or charity. It is rather curious that provincial Associations, which have since made such strides in professionalism, should have been so bitter against it, but the chances are that if it had not been for the Southern clubs, who by their action incidentally signed the death-warrant of their supremacy—nay of their equality—with the "new school," things would have taken a far different turn. The Scottish Association brought all the pressure they could to bear on the Football Association, and acted vigorously in declaring some half score of Scotch players who had gone to English clubs to be professionals, and barring them from football in their old country.

THE ASSOCIATION STILL OBSTINATE

The Committee's proposals went before a Special General Meeting held on 19th January 1885, at the Freemasons' Tavern, and were knocked out by a round vote. Mr. Alcock then moved the legalisation of professionals under stringent conditions. An amendment moved by Mr. C. Crump of the Birmingham Association, "That the introduction of professionalism will be the ruin of the pastime, and it is most unwise to permit it," was seconded by Mr. Chambers of the Sheffield Association. This time Mr. Sudell threw down the gauntlet to both the Birmingham and Sheffield representatives in declaring that he could prove professionalism existed there to an extent that probably its opponents were not aware. That was very likely, so far as the leaders were concerned, but there were many at the meeting who must have voted in the full knowledge of laws broken, and let it be charitably thought in the hope, however vain, of putting a stop to it. Mr. Gregson was emphatic in his warning and Mr. W. McGregor, of the Aston Villa Club, who comes upon the public football stage at this meeting, was as ever bluntly honest in voting as his convictions lay. He favoured legalisation, but it was lost by 113 votes to 108; a majority "counting heads," but a minority under the "two-thirds majority" required to alter a rule. Nothing was carried, not even repressive proposals, and the result may be described as a draw.

In the meantime the footballers in the provinces, and especially in Lancashire, hardly knew where they were. Pending the final settlement of the question the recalcitrant section kept their rival Association as a move

ready to be made, and the threat, though so far not more than implied, surely had an effect upon some. The matter lay quiescent until the Annual General Meeting in March, when Mr. Gregson again came to the front with the same motion for legalisation under stringent conditions, which was lost. For it voted 106 against 69, and again the requisite two-thirds majority failed to be obtained.

The cause of the professional was a rising one, however. The

FULHAM FOOTBALL TEAM TRAINING

publicity that the controversy had attained aroused in favour of the paid player a large amount of sympathy in quarters where opinions had been perhaps a little against him. Without question there were a good many football officials who, being compromised by their dabbling with professionalism "under the rose," were anxious to see it openly acknowledged, and their efforts were naturally vigorously directed to that end. There were also many who, without being openly hostile to the new phase of the game, though they would gladly have seen it come to a peaceful end, must have felt that the tendency of the more important provincial centres in which they moved was too strong in favour of the paid

player to be easily checked, and they drifted accordingly with the stream. And there was a large section who, disliking the new aspect that was coming over the game, nevertheless made up their mind to the change in the expectation that a firm hold could be kept on the professional side, that it would follow on the lines of professionalism in cricket, and that its undue spread could be checked by residential clauses. And some were tired of the continuous bickerings and the almost endless discussions, for on more than one occasion the legislators had sat until the morning hours in fruitless efforts to arrive at a satisfactory conclusion. So that despite the adverse vote last recorded steps were taken by the Association to obtain a further report by a sub-committee. The result of this report was in favour of legalisation under restrictions, and a Special General Meeting held at Anderton's Hotel, London, on July 20, 1885, was called to receive the Committee's report.

PROFESSIONALISM LEGALISED AT LAST

Seeing the revolution that this Special General Meeting effected it is surprising that the attendance was so small. There were less than fifty present, and the recommendation of the Committee was adopted on the proposal of Dr. Morley, 35 voting for it and 5 against, a small number remaining neutral.

In accordance with this vote the following rules were added at the opening of the season of 1885–86 :—

"Professionals shall be allowed to compete in all Cups, County and Inter-Association matches, provided they be qualified as follows :—

(*a*) In Cup matches by birth or residence for two (2) years last past within six (6) miles of the ground or headquarters of the Club for which they play.

(*b*) In County matches as defined in Rule XI., which applies equally to all players whether amateur or professional.

(*c*) In Inter-Association matches by *bonâ fide* membership for the two (2) years last past of some Club belonging to one of the competing Associations.

No professional shall be allowed to serve on any Association Committee or represent his own or any other Club at any meeting of the Football Association.

No professional shall be allowed to play for more than one Club in any one season without special permission of the Committee of the Football Association.

All professionals shall be annually registered in a book to be kept by the Committee of the Football Association, and no professional shall be allowed to play unless he has been so registered."

The lines on which the Association laid the employment of professionals were somewhat similar to those that applied to County

Cricket. Thus Clause B refers to Rule XI., and that rule stated "that in County matches the qualifications required be those recognised by the leading County Cricket Clubs." Whether the advocates of professionalism, and the Club officials who had been drawn or driven into it, were satisfied with the restrictions or not, they were evidently satisfied for the time with its legalisation, and the growing football family became a united one again, and the idea of a rival Association was put on one side. But the new state of things by no means found general favour, even in such large centres as Sheffield, Birmingham, and Nottingham, which were for the moment even more bitter against the paid player than the Southern amateurs were. But this feeling did not last long. In Scotland the course of events across the Border had been followed with engrossing interest. Mr. M'Killop, the President, used every effort to prevent professionalism spreading, and a committee investigated several cases, suspended several players for two years, and expelled a guilty Club. But palliating circumstances caused a remission of the severity of the sentences. Nevertheless the Scottish Association, taking formal notice of the fact that sixty-eight Scotchmen had gone to play with English Clubs, prohibited them by name—a goodly list—from playing in the land of their birth without special permission. The report of the Scottish Association for the year contained these words: "Taken altogether a good work has begun, a good foundation laid, and if the matter is properly followed up the evil will be kept out of the Association."

THE BITTERNESS OF SCOTLAND

Well, it is rather a commentary on the facts of the period that while the Scottish football "Professor" or showman had actually been the cause of the introduction of professionalism into England, his compatriots who were on the legislative side of the game in Scotland were his strongest denouncers. He was received at first with admiring diffidence, and afterwards with open arms, by the sport-loving cotton operatives, miners, and ironworkers of Lancashire, and was a popular "hero" in the land of his adoption, and at the same time an outlaw from his "ain countree." But it is to the Loves, the Suters, the Langs, and the M'Intyres that the changed aspect of football was due, and if there be any credit to be attached to the fact, or any historic notoriety to be connected with any one

in particular, these early adventurers must largely take the credit and the notoriety.

Before the opening of the season of 1885-6, the Association had already begun to strengthen its hold on all players of the game. The professionals were kept in the fold by the special regulations referred to, and it was enacted that the Committee should have power to forbid any club belonging to it to play matches with any club not attached to some recognised Association. Thus, instead of there being in England a number of isolated Associations and combinations of clubs, playing under rules that, while they were in the main on the same lines, were divergent in many respects, some of them independent and others acknowledging the "parent Association," the followers of the game were all drawn in under similar regulations and one central control. County Associations had been formed in Essex, Sussex, Derbyshire, Hampshire, Dorset, Middlesex, Oxfordshire, Wiltshire, and Northamptonshire, all of which became affiliated. The Cup had again gone to the Blackburn Rovers, whose final with Queen's Park proved to be the last occasion on which the latter redoubtable club took any very active part in the English competition. As showing the extent of the change that came over the respective playing strength of the North and South, only two Southern teams reached the third round of the second series, the Old Etonians and the Old Carthusians. The Old Carthusians reached the semi-final, and fell before the prowess of the Blackburn team by no less than five goals to one. There had arrived a new school of cup-hunters, men who were able to give all their time and attention to both the theory and practice of the game, who trained assiduously, and were by their worshippers given every opportunity of bringing to bear on the kicking about of a football mental and physical talents in many cases of no low order. Much as some might object to the amalgamation of the old and the new types of footballer, and of the grafting of the lusty growth inspired by the "bawbees," as Dr. John Smith, the pre-eminent Scotch International, aptly put it in a letter he wrote on the subject, upon the sturdy stem of the parent tree, it could not be said that the professional player in and by himself, and of *malice prepense* so to say, degraded the pastime. For many of the troublesome offshoots of the revolutionary act of 1885, the misguided enthusiasm of the sport-loving and hard-working toilers in the big cities has been to blame. The professional has always more or less played to the orders given him, and moulded his conduct and

methods on those of his superiors. Where he has been honestly and wisely controlled and guided he has proved to be the best of fellows. And, by the very fact that he was able to specialise the subject, his advent led to great improvements in scientific and skilful play. From the very first, from the days when he skulked across the Border and took the Saxon's gold, he gave value for the money received. The old style of play was quite altered by him: and if he imported into the game some tricks and practices that it is to this day difficult to eradicate, he also made a fine art of the good old English sport that he seemed fitted for from his birth. And, moreover, he inspired by his example the players he found himself domiciled among, and many an Englishman who has risen to high honour and distinction on the Cup and International fields owes it to the Scotch "Professors."

THE "WOLF" BECOMES THE "LAMB"

When the ball was set rolling in September 1885, the professional had come into his own. No longer was there any need for secrecy, and no longer did he feel himself to be a wolf in the fold. He was paid his due—often more than it—openly, and many a Club committeeman must have felt relieved at the wholesale "whitewashing" that marked the advent of the new era. In one respect at any rate the professional was superior to one section of the players, that which might be called, as it has been styled so often, the "Shamateur." Though it has now for twenty years been made lawful in football for players to receive payment for their services, and though the highest honours have been showered upon the ablest of them, there still exists a certain amount of pseudo-amateurism which perhaps owes its existence mainly to false ideas of the social inferiority of a man who is known and registered as a professional, and partly to the persistence with which in some quarters the "Act of 1885" has been refused local sanction.

In this season only four amateur clubs qualified for the second series of Cup ties, viz., the Swifts, Old Carthusians, Brentwood, and Old Westminsters. In the next round West Bromwich Albion beat the Old Westminsters by no less than 6-0, Brentwood after a gallant fight were defeated by Blackburn Rovers, and the Swifts survived to be beaten in the semi-final by the Rovers, who went on and won the Cup for the third time in succession, a feat which hitherto only the Wanderers had accomplished. The second of the matches

in the final tie was played at Derby, this being the first occasion in which the Cup had not been fought for and won in London.

The legalisation of the paid player led to a growing series of special rules to check his tendency to go to extremes. It was found that he was not averse to playing all the year round if he were only paid, and that clubs, in order to obtain gates to clear their expenses, were inclined to encroach upon the summer months, which had hitherto, without enactment to the contrary, been devoted to other sports. Hence the Association had to define what the playing season was, and incorporated in the rules the order that it lasted from the 1st of September until the 30th of April of the following year, and that period has remained the statutory one to this day. Attempts have been made at one time or another to shorten it, but the exigencies of professional football always blocked the way, though no effort has been seriously made by the clubs to lengthen the season. This has at times been considered, and in Scotland the period is longer at both ends than in England; but it is to be hoped that the Scottish Association will be able to make their season co-terminous with that in England, and that a reasonable common sense will not in the latter country ever lead to an extension which would in many quarters injure the kindred sport of cricket. Besides which football in May and August is somewhat of an absurdity, and eight months is long enough for the football player, his summer wages being generally secure.

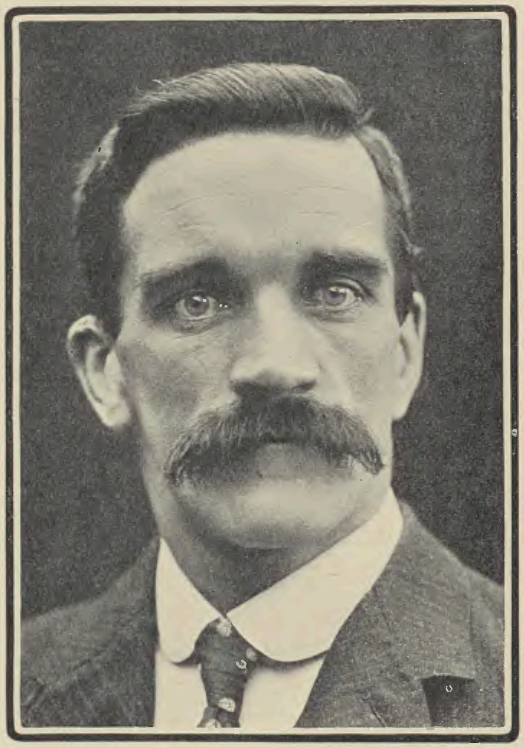


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

A. TAIT
Tottenham Hotspur

The right of appeal from a punishment inflicted by the Committee of the Association to the Special General Meeting was now introduced

into the rules, and though Scotland still—on the surface—viewed the professional as an outcast, his right to a place in the English team was admitted. The keenness of the Cup Competition also made some changes necessary. Clubs were required to schedule a complete alphabetical list of their playing members on entering for the Cup, and as the failure of a club to carry out its fixture led to heavy loss on its opponent—the loss of a match and share of gate—it was ordered that a club intending to scratch should give five days' notice. In the easy-going days clubs were content with a walk over, and did not view the failure of a match with much concern. To them one game was as good as another so long as they fixed up sides in some manner. But with the new era wages had to be paid, and the Cup ties were important aids towards this peremptory requirement. With the rapid spread of the game and its increasing rigour, it was found necessary for the Association to issue explanatory notes on some of the more doubtful or little understood laws, in order at any rate to guide the umpires and referees in their duty. Most of these regulations dealt with the problem of when a player was off-side and when he was not, but referees were urged to fearlessly use their powers in the case of ungentlemanly conduct. The practice which the professionals had inaugurated of wearing studs and bars on the soles of their boots—for these gentry very quickly discovered that there were conditions of play which required special attention on their part—led to stipulations as to projecting and conical aids to the maintenance of equilibrium on muddy grounds.

DISARMING SCOTTISH CRITICISM

In their heart of hearts the Scotch legislators viewed probably with more disfavour the deportation of so many fine players than the actual legalisation of professionalism. It must have been gall and wormwood to their leading clubs to have their ranks depleted of their best. But the Football Association, which had always shown a wise policy in dealing with International affairs, dealt with this wholesale importation of men, or tried to deal with it, in a manner that disarmed Scottish criticism of the venture into the "unknown regions" of professionalism. Without doubt Scottish clubs were equally offenders, and Dr. Smith, the famous Queen's Park player, had no compunction in openly pillorying his compatriots for wilfully closing their eyes to the existence of the paid player, and pointed out the illogical position of those members of

the Scottish Association who objected to meeting England because the latter chose to elect a professional in her team, while the Scottish Eleven contained more than one player who was in receipt of wages in an underhand manner. At any rate, whether Scotland was pacified by the English efforts to stop importation, or shamed by Dr. Smith's outspoken views, there were no International differences over the annual encounter. In the English team only one professional took part—"Jimmy" Forrest of Blackburn Rovers—a half-back whose fame it will take many a generation to forget. It is also worthy of notice that the South team beat the North, and that in the newly instituted Gentlemen *v.* Players match the amateurs won. With the brilliant brothers Walters at full-back, the safe and reliable N. C. Bailey at half, and such grand forwards, fast and forceful and skilful, as E. C Bambridge and W. N. Cobbold, the amateurs had at this time always the nucleus of a powerful side, for which the wiles and the trained condition of the professionals were hardly a match. The Walters have, in the opinion of many good judges, never been excelled as a pair in the back division. N. C. Bailey was a fixture as England's captain, and at half was almost impassable, while in the use of the head as an adjunct to defence he was one of the most advanced players of the day. E. C. Bambridge was a wonderful winger, and W. N. Cobbold's great dribbling powers, coupled with an extraordinary expertness in getting goals, has made his name a synonym for excellence in the front rank. And the "Players," too, had at this period some remarkably powerful and finished exponents of the game in their ranks, and than "Nick" Ross of Preston North End football has probably never produced a superior back. He had the honour at the Gentlemen *v.* Players match of being introduced to the Prince of Wales, and it is recorded of this uncrowned "Prince of Backs" that his bearing before Royalty was in keeping with his strong and resolute and yet almost chivalrous nature. He gave hard knocks did "Nick," but he received the same with imperturbability, and his end was as gallant as his football career, for if any man gave up his life for that of a stranger, surely Nicholas John Ross did.

THE INTERNATIONAL BOARD IS CREATED

The Association in the summer of 1885 arrived finally at an understanding with the other three national Associations on the various points of difference, and, with a view to prevent future complications,

Scotland, Wales, and Ireland joined in establishing an International Board to which all differences of opinion should be referred, and by which only the Laws of the Game should be altered. It may perhaps seem somewhat of an anomaly that equal powers should be vested in Associations of vastly varying importance, but it speaks well for the conciliatory and wise manner in which the Board has ever conducted its work, that it certainly achieved the objects for which it was founded. Though some of the sections of English and Scottish football are stronger in most respects than more than one of the National Associations, all parts of the football body politic bow to the will of the International Board, which on its part exercises a broad-minded, common-sense, and judicious attitude towards the game as a whole.

THE PROPHETIC SOUL OF MR. BUDD

In this season Mr. C. Crump was honoured with election as vice-president of the Association, and the names of Mr. J. C. Clegg of Sheffield, Mr. R. P. Gregson of the Lancashire Association, and Mr. R. E. Lythgoe of the Liverpool Association first appear upon the list of the Committee, which consisted of a president, three vice-presidents, hon. treasurer, hon. secretary, sixteen elected committee-men, and a representative from each affiliated Association. Looking at the list of names it was evident that the power was passing out of the hands of the Southern clubs rapidly, as out of the twenty-two elected members a dozen came from either the North or the Midlands. It must not be forgotten that the Southern majority could, if they had willed it, have outvoted the professional element, and kept the Association as amateur —in name at least—as its great rival organisation the Rugby Union. But the difference between the manner in which the Rugby Union and the Association amateurs viewed the subject was marked. Mr. Arthur Budd wrote in 1886: "Mark the progress of the sister game. The Associationists sanctioned professionalism because they had no alternative. When they took the problem in hand professionalism was too big a child to be got rid of. Note this instructive and significant fact. Only six months after legitimisation of the bastard, we see two professional clubs left to fight out the final tie. To what does all this tend? Why this—Gentlemen who play once a week as a pastime will find themselves no match for men who give up their whole time and abilities to it. How should they? One by one, as they find themselves outclassed,

they will desert the game and leave the field to professionals. And what sport, we would ask, has thriven when supported by professionals only? Why none. The Rugby Union Committee, finding themselves face to face with the hydra, have determined to throttle it before it is big enough to throttle them. . . . Let there be no doubt about it, the committee are thoroughly in earnest. . . . No mercy but iron rigour will be dealt out."

This shows the attitude that the Rugby Union displayed as con-

Photo: Bowden Bros.

ENGLISH CUP

Tottenham Hotspur *v.* West Bromwich Albion

"A Header"

trasted with that of the Association. Things have not quite turned out as Mr. Budd anticipated, and in the same article he admitted the veiled professionalism among some Rugby clubs, and deplored the "loss of a sense of honour that is the foundation of all true sport." Possibly the position of affairs to-day may carry its own commentary; and whether the firm adherence to the "iron rigour" of the Rugby men, or the "legitimisation of the bastard" by the Association, was ultimately the best policy is a question that may be left to the reader acquainted with the history and position of the respective codes to decide for himself.

CHAPTER VIII

PROFESSIONALISM BECOMES FREED FROM "STRINGENT CONDITIONS"

It was early, of course, for prophecies as to the effects of the new order of things. But the affiliated Associations, whose Cup competitions and county matches had so far provided the most attractive of the season's fixtures, speedily began to make the discovery that the clubs with growing wage bills to pay found it inconvenient either to play semi-final or final Cup ties in which they drew a blank as regards receipts, or to spare their men for the Inter-Association matches, the proceeds of which went into other pockets. This early and natural tendency of the times was, a little later, partly met by the allocation of a share of the Cup tie "spoils" to the clubs which produced the money, but the County and Association games showed a tendency to falling off both in interest and support. The Birmingham Association recorded at this time that Aston Villa had entered their reserve team for the local cup, and there was not quite the same enthusiasm shown by the leading organisations in anything that did not bring grist to the mill.

The Scottish clubs had not yet given up hopes of capturing the "English Cup," which was ostensibly open to all comers. The famous Queen's Park, after having gone so far on several occasions and failed, must by now have been inclined to give up the attempt, but in the season 1886–7 they appeared again in the entries with several other ambitious teams from Scotland in the field, Third Lanark, Heart of Midlothian, Renton, Glasgow Rangers, Cowlairs, and Partick Thistle, while an Irish club, Cliftonville (Belfast), also competed and several Welsh teams. Four of them survived to the third round of their divisions, Renton knocking out the holders by 2–0 after a draw. In the next round Preston North End, who were probably at their best as a "fighting machine," retrieved the honour of Lancashire by a defeat of Renton. Glasgow Rangers ran into the sixth round and defeated the Old Westminsters, only to succumb to Aston Villa in the semi-final. In the same round West Bromwich Albion created a surprise

by ousting Preston North End, who were the favourites, and the Final Tie was, for the first and not the last time, a Birmingham rivalry. After a desperate game the Villa inscribed their names on the Cup for the first time.

An incident that does not redound to the credit of the Midland football "enthusiasts" of that year occurred in connection with the North *v.* South match at the Aston Villa ground. In the *Football Annual* Mr. Alcock states that the action of the Association Committee in another matter had given offence to a portion of the Birmingham public, and one of the leading papers in the town openly urged that the match should be boycotted. In spite of the efforts of the directorate of the local Association, this policy was carried out, and as a consequence the match was a financial failure. This was indeed a novel feature in the history of the game, but that it may be put down to the discredit of the professional is not quite so accurate a diagnosis of the case as that it showed how persons, who would perhaps have felt it to be lowering to their social standing to play for money themselves, could be led into disreputable actions by the very keenness of their enthusiasm. In recording from time to time the blots that have been made on the fair page of the game, the misdeeds of the professionals themselves must be disassociated from those of their leaders and backers, for whose lapse from the true sporting instincts of the Briton there can be no excuse.

THE COMMITTEE BECOMES A COUNCIL

At this stage the government of the game underwent a radical change. The area of the Association was, thanks to a wise scheme devised by Mr. D. B. Woolfall, divided into ten divisions, and each division was represented by a delegate elected by the clubs. In addition each Association that had fifty clubs attached to it had the right of sending a representative. Thus the executive for the season 1887–8 comprised seven representatives from London and district, four others from the South, and sixteen from the North and Midlands. Mr. N. C. Bailey was elected a vice-president in the place of Mr. J. H. Clark, whose death was lamented by a wide circle of admirers; and among the new legislators whom the innovation placed upon the Committee were Mr. C. J. Hughes, the Cheshire Association hon. secretary; Mr. Woolfall; Mr. G. S. Sherrington, who represented the combined Associations of Kent, Norfolk, and Suffolk; Mr. W. Sudell of

Preston North End; and Mr. David Haigh, the hon. secretary of the Amalgamated Associations of Sheffield and Hallamshire. Mr. Sudell did not long remain in office, but the other four gentlemen all rendered long and valuable service to the game. Mr. Haigh retired in 1904 owing to ill health, and Messrs. Hughes and Sherrington are now vice-presidents. Another change came about in regard to the position of Mr. Alcock as hon. secretary. The work had been abnormally increasing, and an office had been taken at 51 Holborn Viaduct for the headquarters of the Association, whose requirements had got beyond the inadequate resources of a private room. After having filled the post for twenty years on an entirely honorary basis, Mr. Alcock found himself unable to continue to do so, and resigned; but his valuable assistance was retained to the body with which he had so long and honourably been associated by the creation of a paid secretaryship, which he accepted, having at the same time accorded him the rights of an ordinary member of the body, which was now for the first time called "The Football Association Council."

There were some minor alterations made in the Laws of the Game by the International Board in 1887, one providing for the difficulty which had often arisen as to whether the ball was out of play if it passed over the boundary line when in the air. Obviously the only construction that could be placed on this was that the imaginary boundary line was as necessary as the whitewashed touch or goal line. Settled in this sensible way, the custom of some umpires and referees that allowed a ball to be in play if it dropped within the playing area, though it had gone over the line in the air, was at an end. The Board also settled another matter on which referees had been acting in different ways, and the "throw-up" to re-start a game after a temporary suspension was introduced. Otherwise the laws and regulations were little altered until the rapid spread of the mania—for it can be called little else—for professionalism made changes necessary. The use of the word mania is justified by the lengths to which the idea of payment for football playing went in some quarters, lengths that were quite unjustified by the prospects of remunerative fixtures, and unwarranted by the position and standing of hundreds of junior clubs, whose meddling with the "fire" led to a good proportion of them being "burnt." But in the larger sphere of football the popularity of the spectacular football, which the professional founded, increased by leaps and bounds. It was no uncommon thing to find audiences exceeding twenty thousand in number witnessing some of the rival games between leading clubs, and

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

N. L. JACKSON

Founder of the Corinthian F.C.

in the season's contest for the Cup the professionals carried all before them. The Old Carthusians and Old Foresters alone of the amateur clubs reached the fifth round of the Cup. The Old Carthusians survived to the next round, being alone in the company of seven clubs that were exploiters of the paid player. No Scottish team competed this time.

THE "TWO-FOOT RULE" EPISODE

During the competition a protest arose out of the tie between Crewe Alexandra and the Swifts that at the time gave rise to much acrimonious criticism of what was termed the "win, tie, or wrangle" methods of some professional clubs and players. The Swifts won the match at Kensington by 3–2, and at the conclusion of the game a protest was lodged by the losers, quite unknown to the Swifts, that the bar at one end was two inches below the height required by the laws. It transpired in the inquiry that followed that the error was known to at least one of the Crewe Alexandra officials before the game started, and he admitted having gone over the posts and bars with a two-foot rule. The Committee were bound to enforce the strict reading of the law and order the match to be re-played, but added a vote of censure on the action of the Crewe Club in acting so unworthily as to keep a defect that might tell to their gain in the case of defeat "up their sleeves." This episode was justly condemned by amateurs and professionals alike, but it has gone down in football history as the "two-foot rule protest," and has been made unjustly the text for many denunciations

Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

J. BREARLEY
Tottenham Hotspur

of professional football. In the final tie Preston North End and West Bromwich Albion met, and the interest was shown by an attendance that was described as "enormous," though it would in these days be considered a poor "gate" for a final. The match was a replica of the semi-final of the previous season. Preston North End were confident of success. They had been the runners-up for two seasons and were already known, though they had not attained to the full measure of their triumphs as the "Invincibles." They were all, or almost all, highly paid "professors" of the art, and of Scotch extraction, whereas the wage bill of their opponents, who were popularly known as the "Throstles," nicknames having come in strongly with the professional era, received all told less than £10 a week, and they were all Staffordshire lads. If it be permissible to use the word hero in connection with the playing of a game at football, that since famous forward, W. I. Bassett, a mere youth at the time, was the hero of this match. The North End played the regulation methods, short passing and combination, but, inspired by Bassett, the Albion went in for a policy of long passing and dashing runs that quite upset the more calculating moves of the Preston men and wore them down. The game was one of the most exciting of Cup ties, and the victory of the little "Throstles" was everywhere received with delight, largely due to the fact of their trifling professional dealings and their local character. They had quite a triumphal reception in their own streets, recalling the ebullitions of excitement that marked the victories of Blackburn Olympic and Rovers in previous seasons.

Several new names came upon the Council for the season 1888–9. Among them may be mentioned those of Mr. J. J. Bentley, who had hitherto been connected with the management of the Lancashire Association and the Bolton Wanderers Club, and he was elected as a divisional representative; Mr. S. W. Widdowson of Nottingham, and Mr. W. Pickford, who represented the allied Associations of Hampshire and Sussex. Mr. Widdowson, who was a famous amateur player in his day, did not long remain a member, but the other two have maintained their connection with the Association since, and done excellent service for the game. Mr. Bentley, who has occupied the post of president of the Football League for many years, was in 1905 elected a vice-president of the Association.

The exigencies of the Cup Competition, the entries for which now chiefly concerned professional clubs, in its later stages, demanded con-

siderable revision. In order to meet the difficulty of the leading organisations, that in the earlier rounds they were set to meet small clubs in beating whom neither cash nor glory was to be had, the competition was divided into two sections, and the four semi-finalists of the previous season, together with eighteen selected teams, were exempted until the rest of the entrants had been whittled down to ten. The earlier matches were therefore for the most part of little interest, save locally, and the closing games were marked by a great accession of popularity. Few of the amateur clubs were exempted, even at the beginning of this new scheme, and their numbers quickly diminished to zero. Four of the amateur clubs figured in the first round of the competition proper—the Swifts, Old Carthusians, Old Brightonians, and Old Westminsters; but only one pulled through, the Swifts, who gave Blackburn Rovers a walk-over in the next round. This time Preston North End made no mistake in their almost inevitable meeting with West Bromwich Albion, though the game was an exceedingly close struggle, and in the final met a comparatively weak opposition in Wolverhampton Wanderers and won by 3–0. In the rounds this great combination had won every match without losing a goal, and as in the same season they were returned the first champions of the newly formed Football League without losing a game, they deserve the credit of being one of the best, if not the best, team that ever took the field.

FORMATION OF THE FOOTBALL LEAGUE

Up to this season the leading professional clubs had been compelled to carry on a programme of what are known as "friendly matches," but it was evident that this class of game, with its uncertainties and its lack of excitement, was not a sufficiently strong pabulum for the multitude. Further than this even a reliable set of interesting "friendlies" was liable to be upset by national and local Cup ties, a few rounds of which could hardly alone provide funds for meeting the salary list. As long as a club did well in Cup ties there was not so very much to grumble at, but a disaster in these games practically meant the loss of local support and activity. The action of the Association in fixing the date of the Cup ties definitely, and not allowing them to be varied by mutual agreement of the clubs drawn together, certainly modified one grievance; but the other, that of the want of attractive matches between whiles, was a growing one. It is largely due to Mr. W. McGregor of Birming-

ham that the Football League was founded in 1888. Something of the kind had been talked of in a general way, and the idea of adapting the tournament system that prevailed among the baseball clubs in America was not novel, but the initiative was lacking. This was supplied by Mr. McGregor, a Scotsman who settled in Birmingham about the year 1870. He had been drawn by the football lodestone into the committee of the Aston Villa Club, of which he was afterwards made a life member, and his mind had turned about this period to the method which the cricket counties used of playing a regular list of competition matches. In March 1888 he circularised a number of the leading clubs, and receiving favourable replies, a meeting was held on the night before the final tie at Anderton's Hotel, London, followed by another at Manchester on April 17, when it was decided to form a League of twelve clubs on the principles that are now so well known. Mr. McGregor was elected the first president, an honour that he richly deserved, and is now a life member of the committee. The new idea took quick root and the result was that it has been followed, and Leagues multiplied to an almost inconceivable extent. The following table of the first year's positions of the League clubs gives at once the names of the historic twelve and their early records :—

	Won.	Lost.	Drawn.	Points.
Preston North End . . .	18	0	4	40
Aston Villa	12	5	5	29
Wolverhampton Wanderers .	12	6	4	28
Blackburn Rovers . . .	10	6	6	26
Bolton Wanderers . . .	10	10	2	22
West Bromwich Albion . .	10	10	2	22
Accrington	6	8	8	20
Everton	9	11	2	20
Burnley	7	12	3	17
Derby County	7	13	2	16
Notts County	5	15	2	12
Stoke	4	14	4	12

The League inaugurated a new era in Association football. Subscribing loyally to the parent Association, the clubs yet bound themselves together to let nothing interfere in the playing of matches arranged. They also agreed to play their full strength in all matches, which was an important item. They adopted the principle of each club taking its own gate receipts, but in the beginning allowed a sum of £12 to the visiting clubs. The four lowest clubs had to retire and were eligible for re-election, and the referee being held to

be worthy of his hire was allowed a fee of £1, 1s. plus his third-class railway fare. This was another marked year in the history of the game. With the advent of the League a new factor was introduced into the game. Though many amateurs took part in the games, and the aid of a talented player of this stamp has always been welcomed, the League was pre-eminently a body that had to do with the professional side of football. As it grew in power and influence it became a combination on the business side of football that had at any time a good deal to say in regard to legislation with which the rule-book of the Association teems on that subject. Though never openly inimical to the national body its narrower bounds necessarily led it on the line of self-protection, and in opposition to its expressed views no enactments of a restrictive tendency have been possible. In the one or two instances in which the relations between the two have been strained the League has, by virtue of its inherent strength and prominent position, quietly and stolidly had its way. In regard to the Laws of the Game, the discipline of the game, and the general regulations as to the conduct of affairs the League has invariably admitted the right of the Association to control, but in regard to its internal machinery it has always cried "hands off." Thanks, however, to the broad spirit in which the leaders on both sides have dealt with debateable matters, the relations between the Association and the League have been maintained on a friendly basis, and there is no reason why it should ever be otherwise.

DISAPPEARANCE OF THE "STRINGENT CONDITIONS"

One of the first effects of the formation of this powerful coterie of clubs was the removal of all the residential and similarly restrictive qualifications of professionals. Their strong advocacy of the "open door" turned the tables, and at the general meeting of May 1889 the last of the "stringent restrictions" on which professionalism was permitted vanished. A flood of Scottish players filled up the ranks of the League clubs, needless to say to the further exasperation of the Scottish Association, whose clubs were depleted of their best. This departure led to the resignation of Major Marindin from the presidency. He had asked to be relieved of the cares of office a year before, but consented to retain the post for a year to assist the Council. His resignation was inevitable by the refusal of the General Meeting to accept the report of a sub-committee that had conferred with

Scottish delegates on the subject of imported players, and in him the Association lost at the same moment one of its earliest standard-bearers, and a gentleman whose advice was always capable and reliable. But he was unable to go to the lengths that the younger generation saw were inevitable unless a split occurred, and at the same time the Council lost the valuable services of Mr. N. C. Bailey as one of the vice-presidents. The Major's place was filled by the election of Lord Kinnaird, who remained faithful to the game with which he had so long been prominently and honourably attached. Mr. C. E. Hart filled the post thus vacant of treasurer, which he held until his death. Mr. M. P. Betts was elected Vice-president in the place of Mr. Bailey, and Mr. J. C. Clegg was honoured by the creation of a fourth Vice-presidency to give him a deserved seat among the elect, and was appointed Chairman of the Council, a position which he has since held with accumulating credit to his own abilities and personality.

CHAPTER IX

THE PROFESSIONAL INVASION OF THE SOUTH

So far the legalisation of the "bastard" had only affected the North and Midlands. The South was, as it had been from the first, amateur if not to the core, yet most distinctly on the surface. After the rise of the professional clubs of Lancashire and Birmingham, and the sweeping away of the amateur rivalry in the Cup, many of the old-boy clubs which alone could be hoped to furnish suitable competitors against the trained exponent began to drop out of the competition, and, in the absence of town clubs of a similar type to the older organisations in Sheffield, Nottingham, and the like, the playing strength of the South was put quite in the shade. Beaten out of all knowledge by the Northern and Midland professionals, the Southern players gave up the struggle as apparently hopeless. The only way to have succeeded would have been by copying the methods of the conquerors, but at that time amateurism held so powerful a sway in the South that it was years before the idea of professionalism gained sufficient force to do any good. When the English League was formed there were no Southern clubs of sufficient standing willing to join, and it was composed of North and Midland organisations, and soon there was no room for any other. The success of the League was so marked that it accentuated still more the apparent superiority of the North, and made it all the more improbable that there would ever be a brighter day in store. Year after year the League clubs and their doings formed the chief football topic not only in their own towns, but in the South. To have paid a visit North and seen an occasional match was a memorable event to the average Southerners who assembled annually at the Oval to see two outside teams fight for the Cup.

THE SOLACE OF THE SOUTH

They were dark days, and almost the only solace of the South was the fact that the famous Corinthian Club managed to maintain its own against the pick of the land. Mr. N. L. Jackson, as founder, deserves

credit for the formation and management of that celebrated band of amateurs who showed that the South was not entirely swept out of existence. Nothing would have created a greater storm of enthusiasm than the entry of the Corinthians for the English Cup, but whether well or ill advised, it was a rule of the club not to compete. To a country side occupying a position of absolute nonentity in the great events of the football world, the frequent victories of the Corinthians over the best of the professionals came as balm and honey to the weary, as water to a dried-up land. They kept hope alive, and possibly without intending to be so, were a great encouragement to Southern professional clubs.

Without for a moment desiring to give offence to any chivalrous and conscientious believers in the necessity for out-and-out amateurism, the attitude of London towards professionalism is a part of the history of Southern football that cannot properly be omitted. Assuming and believing that to ever reach a position of playing equality with the North the paid player was necessary, it follows that the stubbornness of the Metropolis delayed the day. From a playing point of view, the London amateur legislators succeeded in keeping the clock back for many years, for this reason. The influence of London was very strong in the South at this time, and, being thrown heavily in the scales against professionalism, it made the movement unpopular and difficult. However much one might follow with delight the career of the big professional clubs, it was with a sort of feeling that it was something low and debasing, and that professionalism once introduced into the South would ruin the game, and the idea was pretty general.

THE THIN END OF THE WEDGE

Those who can read between the lines may draw a connection between the fact that the first professional registered in the South was by a Hampshire club at Winchester. The first Southern professional club to reach the semi-final of the English Cup was another Hampshire club, Southampton. Somehow or other, Hampshire never subscribed to the "professionals barred" theory, and though the professional was not encouraged, the growth of the game was not hampered by any sitting on the safety-valve. Although this was the case, it was some years before anything like professionalism spread. In the meantime, the Royal Arsenal "took the plunge," as it was termed. In

September 1891 the club turned entirely professional, and must be accorded the title of the pioneers of professionalism in the South. Why it is that an organisation so early in the field has not made an earlier position for itself in the football world one cannot say, except, perhaps, that it was handicapped by public opinion, some want of thoroughness, and a little bad management. The deeds of the Arsenal did not rescue the South from mediocrity. They only began the change.

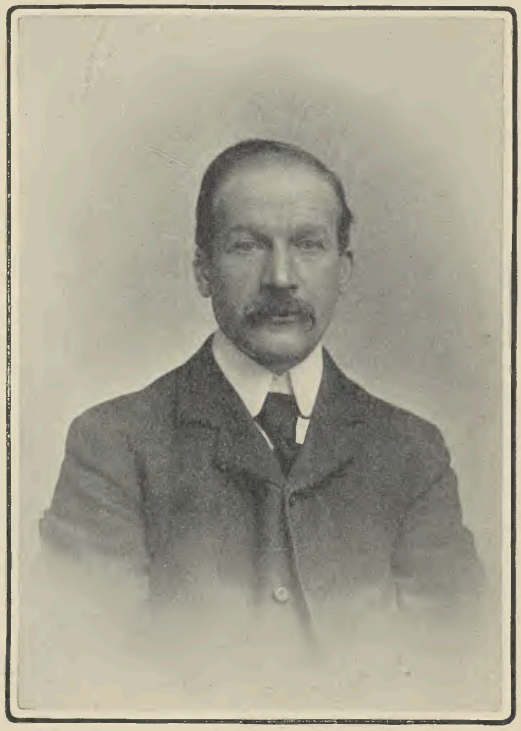


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

ALFRED GIBSON ("ROVER")
Joint-Author of "Association Football"

It shows how deeply ingrained was the Southern antipathy to the professional when we find that it took two years longer before the second club followed the lead of the Arsenal, and that was either Millwall or Southampton, a very close thing in point of time. In the case of Metropolitan clubs, the sign of professionalism was the resignation of membership of the London F.A. In the case of Southampton, their change was merely recognised by the County Association as an expected and inevitable one. In fact, in spite of there being no hindrance put in the way, the clubs in Hampshire hesitated a long time. Much of the same sort of thing had been going on in Kent and Hampshire as happened ten years before in Lancashire. It was only history repeating itself. All the old tricks and dodges and subterfuges were unearthed and some new ones added. Some of the early balance-sheets were so palpably cooked that it became apparent that the only honest course was open payment. In 1893 the Southampton St. Mary's Club advertised for new men. What were they to do? In spite of everything, they had been giving most disappointing displays. They had been

beaten by a local team—Freemantle—for the Hampshire Cup, and the club was going back. Nothing else could have saved it. In Kent, early in 1894, the County Association raised the question; and Mr. P. Leckie, the Hon. Sec., though a great believer in amateurism, supported a resolution in favour of recognising professionalism on the ground that players were already being paid by secret means. The action of these two Associations had an important bearing on football in the South.

In the North they were inclined to look upon the early attempts of the South in professionalism with a good deal of amusement and contempt. One occasion when Janes, a Berkshire player, signed a professional form for Southampton in 1892, and played for his club, Maidenhead, on the following Saturday, the matter came before the notice of the Football Association, it being an offence for a signed player to play for any but the club he has signed for. Mr. Tom Watson, who was then the manager of the Sunderland club, pleaded with the Council not to be hard on Janes and the club, on the ground that Southern clubs could not be expected to know the professional rules!

A TOURING GROUND FOR THE LEAGUE

The South was during this time a pleasant holiday touring ground for First League clubs. The announcement of the promise of a visit from Stoke or Bolton Wanderers filled many a Southern town and its surrounding country side with tremulous delight, to such a height had the North soared. The two clubs named were the earliest to begin taking trips outside the Metropolis, where, of course, they were often seen. It was quite the usual thing for a League club with a fixture at Plumstead to make a week of it, and enjoy a starring trip along the South Coast. So highly were these friendly exhibitions valued, that in a Hampshire newspaper of 1893 the visit of the Bolton Wanderers was alluded to as "a red-letter day in the history of local football."

Not to anticipate too much, and to return to the sequence of events, the season of 1889-1890 provided but little subject for comment. Blackburn Rovers won the Cup for the fourth time, and Preston North End for the second time secured the championship of the League, though Everton ran them very close. In the Laws of the Game a standard weight of ball was agreed upon for International matches, and the referee was given greater powers, including that of giving free kicks for foul play without waiting for an appeal. He was still an arbitrator

between the umpires, and all three officials were in the main hampered by the requirement that their decisions were not called upon unless a side appealed, which often led to the curious result that by an astute reticence in appealing teams gained an advantage that a strict regard to the laws would have been denied them. The Council undertook to supply the referees and umpires for all Cup ties in the competition proper; a wise move, as it took from the interested clubs at a keen stage of the contest any idea of having conferred a privilege on the referee by submitting his name for the match. Much might be written for the entire appointment of all referees by the parent body, and so leading to the enfranchisement of the arbiter from the trammels that to some degree shackle him. So long as by club influence referees gain employment and fees, it cannot be said with absolute justice that he is a perfectly free agent. To meet a little habit of professional teams taking a long pause at half-time for the purpose of a bath, a nip, a change of clothes, and a rub down, to the annoyance oftentimes of a waiting crowd on a cold day, it was enacted that the interval should not exceed five minutes without the special consent of the referee. The regulation which still is in force is not altogether honoured in the observance, but the long waits that the professional "heroes" were wont to impose on the public who paid to see them play were happily curtailed. Another little custom that had arisen, of a club entering a protest with all due form and ceremony, only to let it drop in case they won, was knocked on the head by the order that protests once lodged could not be withdrawn without leave of the Council. Yet another serious departure was made from the relics of amateur regulations that still were to be found in the rules, for two-thirds of the half of the semi-final tie proceeds were given to the four competing clubs, and a third to the clubs who survived to the final. Hitherto the profitable character of the Cup Competition, as far as the clubs were concerned, ceased with the third round of the ties. But now the Association had gained exceedingly in monetary wealth, thanks to the popularity of the International games and the great accumulation of cash that the semi-final and final ties created, and this application of the spoils to the victors on the principle of a half of the semi-final takings was the logical outcome of the new order of things. The Association still took the final tie receipts, and still added hugely to its investments in Consols.

INTRODUCTION OF THE PENALTY KICK

In the season of 1890–91 the "penalty kick" was introduced. Though its introduction has been made the text for a vast number of sermons upon the evil tendencies of professional football, the fact remains that it originated in the brain of Mr. J. Reed, the Hon. Secretary of the Irish Association. But the English Council took it up readily as a help, so it was anticipated, to referees in checking the practice to which some players, amateurs as well as professionals, stooped, that of saving a goal at any costs. The attempt made previously to achieve this desirable object by giving the referee the power to allow a goal that had been saved by unfair means had not proved successful. It was found that referees shrunk both from the odium and the ordeal of making presents of goals to visiting teams in the sight and sound and within the touch of a hostile local following, and this Irish invention seemed to supply a great need, insomuch as it put in the hands of the referee the power to give a team the fair chance of scoring in the event of certain evil practices on the part of the other side coming under his notice. It is a debated point whether this law was meant only to check rough and foul play, or to make up to a team for the robbery of a goal literally "under arms." But it is really immaterial which, though the limitation of the imposition to offences committed within twelve yards of the goal line by a defending player give point to the assumption that the latter was mostly in the minds of the International Board.

The idea introduced a novel feature into the football of that winter. It at first applied only to tripping, or holding an opponent, or deliberately handling the ball, and considerable exception was taken to it at the outset by the "better class" of players, who felt it somewhat of an insult to their dignity to have to play under such a rule. A larger number of sensible fellows who knew that to err was human, and that angels' wings did not grow on the football field, took the new regulation at its face value, and held it to be a blot on the escutcheons of their clubs to have a penalty kick awarded against them. It is recorded that an officer of a military team who was the playing captain of his side, notified in the regulations at the barracks on football days that if the team had a penalty kick given against them it would be considered a disgrace to the regiment, and that the offender would "catch it hot."

Had the rule been taken and acted on everywhere in this spirit it might have had a more salutary effect, but the manner in which many of the paid experts viewed it soon robbed it of its sting. Their policy was to win if possible by fair methods; but when it came to losing, rules were looked at as things to be broken, and the referee to be defied just so far

Photo: Bowden Bros., London

QUEEN'S PARK RANGERS *v.* SOUTHAMPTON

"TAKING A PASS"

as it was safe to do this. It is not just perhaps for the average reader to cast stones at the professional. There was a good deal of human nature in his actions, and he was egged on by an unthinking and partisan and exceedingly "patriotic" crowd of his supporters, who by adjudging the lucky saving of a penalty kick to be a matter for applause, gave it unstintingly, and this confirmed the offenders in their astute private ideas that the means justified the end in football. Had the public taken a just and honest line, and cried down ill deeds, the players would not dare to commit them.

RISE OF THE "AUTOCRAT"

At this period also the umpires, who had been a most unsatisfactory feature of the game, and a hindrance to the referee, were abolished. In their place linesmen were authorised, with the main duty of declaring when the ball had gone into touch and over the goal line, and which side was entitled to the throw-in or goal kick, and so on. The referee had the power alone to decide on all points, and the opinions of the linesmen were made subject to his decision—a fact which the rule-book emphasised in capital letters in the law on the subject for many a year afterwards. Thus the referee had become the autocrat that has often been described both by the pencil of the artist and the pen of the imaginative writer.

This time the Cup did not change hands, for the Blackburn Rovers by a fifth victory equalled the record of the Wanderers in cold print, though their feat was decidedly a more lustrous one. In commemoration of the performance a special silver shield was presented to the club by the Association. Preston North End had shown the natural disintegration of a team as it ages, and were displaced in the League premiership by Everton.

The question had naturally arisen in connection with the legalisation of the paid player as to his return to the amateur fold. It might perhaps have been as well if from the first the principle had been laid down and maintained, "Once a professional always a professional." But in the first swing of the pendulum from underhand payments to open recognition a large number of utterly unsuitable and comparatively innocent players were induced to join in the race for the "bawbees." The result was that the Council, in a broad spirit and without for the moment attaching much importance to the matter, readily "whitewashed" the penitent player. Without doubt there are many cases of real disability and hardship which deserve consideration, but the way was made too easy both for a bolt into the ranks of professionalism and a retirement from them.

The use of goal nets was first introduced in 1891 in the North *v.* South Match, and the innovation has proved to be one of the most valuable aids to the referee that could have been designed. It was no longer possible for a side to protest with all its might that the ball had not passed between the posts or dropped under the bar when it had

done so, for with goal nets there the ball was patent to all eyes, and even the most audacious and metal-cheeked prevaricator could hardly wriggle out of that fact.

There was another case of boycotting in 1891 at Blackburn, where an International match was played and no local performer had been selected for England. It is a paltry and unsportsmanlike action to have to record in cold print, and it is to be hoped that neither Lancashire nor Birmingham will ever so disgrace themselves again.

WHAT IS "CUP-TIE FOOTBALL"?

West Bromwich Albion won the Cup in 1902, beating Aston Villa in the final. It was the case of the non-favourites winning. The relative forms of the two clubs had been widely divergent, and on paper the Villa appeared to have only to walk on to the ground and win. Their work throughout the season had been reliable and regular, whereas the Albion had proved a most erratic side. But nevertheless, as the Villa subsequently discovered and absorbed with success, there is such a thing as "Cup-tie football" that throws most of the accepted axioms of play to the winds, and rises with vigour and undaunted dash to the occasion. Such football the near neighbours of the Villa showed, and with the luck to score a goal right at the start there was no holding them. The receipts of the match were over £1800, which was then a record in England. Sunderland won the League, which had now several powerful imitators, as there had been formed the Football Alliance, the Midland League, the Northern League, the Lancashire League, and the Scottish League.

The Council of the Association—which was now rapidly growing in numbers, so quickly did the County Associations qualify for representation—began to compile a series of decisions that, while they had the effect of explaining the rules and at the same time being to all intents and purposes rules themselves, were not given place in the orthodox list. They were mostly due to questions that arose out of Cup ties. Thus the referee was empowered to decide as to the fitness of grounds, and a club was allowed to erect a temporary stand for a tie, and unless the visitors chose to share the expense, they were debarred from sharing the profits—if any. An attempt was made to put a check on the growth of betting in some quarters at matches. The annual meeting in 1902 began with prohibiting the referee, linesmen, or players making any bets

on any match in which they were playing, which wise start has been followed up by a general prohibition of betting at matches. There was and is probably not much to grumble at in this direction, and it is possible that the prompt action of the Association checked an evil that might have ruined the game while in its birth. The work of the Council had with the spread of the game, the growth of Leagues and Associations, and the wonderful vitality of the sport, tremendously increased.

WHO WOULD BE A COUNCILLOR?

The following comments, written by one of the members in 1892, speaks eloquently of the change that had come over the face of things in the new offices, 61 Chancery Lane :—

"Those who imagine that to have a seat on the Football Association Council is to enjoy an occasional pleasure trip to London, a sort of holiday in fact, just to meet and pass a few resolutions and then off to the theatre, and so on, should try it for a year. Monday's meeting lasted from 5.45 P.M. until nearly 11 o'clock! Most of the members of the Council, who come from the North, Midlands, or West, spend the biggest part of the day in travelling, rush to 61 Chancery Lane, worry through appeals, protests, resolutions, reports, claims, suspensions, complaints, and applications, leave hurriedly to catch the mail, spend the night in travelling home, and land at various damp and chilly stations in the still small hours sleepy and tired. That is the other side of the picture. Nowadays the meetings of the F.A. are carried out under rules of procedure, and with the utmost despatch, and yet the pressure of work is almost despairing to look at. On Monday there were over forty items on the agenda, including seven or eight protests and claims, and examination of witnesses, the Cup draw and appointment of referees, long discussions on the control of the Leagues, players claiming wages from their clubs, clubs demanding the punishment of recalcitrant players, clubs suing other clubs for damages—and getting them—in fact, if you were to grind up a police court, a county court, a law court, a court of appeal, an arbitration court, all into one, and throw in a few town councils, boards of guardians, local boards, highway authorities, burial boards, vestry meetings, and so on, it would give you a good idea of the Football Council. One thing you will never, never see at the head office, and that is—a football."

With so much work to get through in a short time, the Council divided some of it up among various newly formed committees, and put a stop to one source of protracted meetings—the employment by clubs of barristers or solicitors to conduct their cases before the tribunal. It was becoming quite a thing for clubs to eke out their own supply of eloquence in this way, and as the methods adopted by the legal profession, however valuable and useful they may be in their proper sphere, led

Photo THIELE & CO.

F. J. WALL.
Secretary of the Football Association.

to great waste of the Council's time, the latter now revolted, and declined in future to hear any barrister or solicitor unless he were the secretary of the club concerned, and appeared so in the printed list of secretaries in the official rule-book. It might almost seem to be a slur on a useful profession, and an assumption of wonderful acumen on the part of a haphazard collection of ordinary football supporters, but in most cases a seat upon the Council now presupposed a considerable acquisition of brain power and common sense on the part of the holder, for even in football men do not rise to the lead in their own circles without some cogent reasons for it. Taking a common-sense view of the subject was quite sufficient for the delegates whose interest in the game drew them hundreds of miles in the winter-time to meet in a stuffy chamber and travel home again by night, and they did not want to be either cajoled by the flatteries or mystified by the sophistry of the barrister-at-law.

"GOOD-BYE" TO THE OVAL

The season 1892–93 saw an important change in the venue of the Cup final. The tremendous concourse that followed the fortunes of the tie had so begun to frighten the Surrey Cricket Club as to the pitch at the historic Kennington Oval, that they refused to again permit it to be used. The International Match with Scotland was played at the ground of the Athletic Association at Richmond, but choice was made of the Manchester Athletic Club ground at Fallowfield for the closing Cup match. Sunderland Club, by consistent good form, secured the championship of the League, but failed in a generally anticipated landing by them of the double-first in Association. No one would have anticipated from the uneven play of the Wolverhampton Wanderers that they would have even reached the final. Everton were the favourites, having had a tremendous triple tussle with Preston North End. The scene at Fallowfield will long live in the memory of those who saw it. Over 45,000 people paid for admission, and many were refused. The strength of the barriers was insufficient, and by the time the game began the reserved seats were invaded, and the crowd stood on the touch and goal lines from start to finish. Everton lost by a goal, but whether the conditions of the match affected the result or not is hard to say. At first they protested, but withdrew, and accepted the verdict. On the day's play as such they were "whipped" by the incessant hustling tactics of the "Wolves," whose methods were

such as for the limited duration of a match to demoralise the close combination of the Everton team. The Alliance had been absorbed into the League, and a Second Division formed.

There were no sweeping alterations in the regulations, but the Council, finding it impossible to deal with the work that the marvellous multiplication of clubs involved, gave the power to divisional committees to decide on reports of misconduct and so relieve the head office. The Council also attempted to get at cases of misconduct that were not officially reported by the referees, and ordered those gentlemen, also its own members and all officials of clubs, to bring to its notice anything that was likely to get the game into disrepute. This resolution was almost a dead-letter, and perhaps the only instance in which it was acted on unfortunately went against the councillors who made the report, and so even more disinclined others.

The season 1893–94, while it still saw the Cup go to one of the "great guns" of the League, Notts County beating Bolton Wanderers in the final, saw several important movements begin. In order to meet the case of the amateur clubs who had been utterly outclassed by the pre-eminence of the professional teams, the Council founded the Amateur Cup. It was in the first season only partially successful, as it was instituted rather late. The Old Carthusians were the first winners. Any idea, however, that this competition was likely to be a gift for the old boy clubs was soon dispelled, as the Cup attracted the ambition of a class of clubs composed of amateurs without doubt, but of the same type of men as figured in the professional ranks. Middlesbrough, for instance, who afterwards took high rank in the League, beat the Old Carthusians next season; and by adopting professional methods of training and play the middle-class teams were generally more than a match for the sides which took the field, inspired, it is true, by old school traditions, but without that thoroughness in "getting fit" which is so great a factor in football success.

A REFEREES' COMBINE

The Referees' Association was also formed now, the leading spirit being Mr. F. J. Wall, Hon. Sec. of the Middlesex Association, who soon afterwards became the Secretary of the Football Association. The latter body had done very little so far in the directions of giving the referee a suitable status and of elucidating troublesome points that arose from

the Laws of the Game, which were not well worded and were also incomplete. So far as it went the action of the Referees' Association banded together a considerable number of referees, and branches were quickly formed in various parts of the country. Mr. A. Roston Bourke, a member of the London Football Association Council, was the Hon. Secretary. The Association undertook the task of ascertaining the qualifications of persons for the position of referees, and in this way undoubtedly did an excellent work in improving a section of the football body politic that had, in the consideration of weightier matters, been neglected. Into this work Mr. W. Pickford, the Hampshire delegate on the Council, also threw himself with ardour, and compiled for the Referees' Association first a list of interpretations of the laws to guide the examining committee, and then a chart giving the latest decisions of the Council and International Board, and advice to referees, secretaries of clubs, and players. It may be sufficient to say that the exertions of this Association after a time led to the Football Association taking over, as a part of its own work, the qualifying and organising of referees and the issue of the "Referees' Chart" under official supervision. The researches and criticisms of the Referees' Association led to a general overhauling of the Laws of the Game, to the addition of some new regulations, and the simplification of others. It was made an offence to charge the goal-keeper save when he was actually playing the ball or obstructing an opponent, an order that had a salutary effect, as several cases of serious injury and two of death had occurred owing to the custom of one or more players "laying the goal-keeper out," so as to prepare the way for a successful attack on the goal. The throw-in rule was more stringently drawn.

This season the name of H.R.H. Prince of Wales appeared at the head of the Council as the Patron of the Association, and on his accession to the Throne the King, who had on two occasions honoured football matches with his presence, graciously renewed his patronage. Gradually the Association began to delegate some of its powers to its affiliated bodies, and the right to punish offenders for misconduct or breaches of the laws and rules was given to the latter. The innovation worked well, for by now there were some thirty or so more or less powerful county Associations attached to the parent body, and for the most part they were excellently organised and fully equal to a considerable amount of Home Rule. But a further step was taken in devolution as the Council appointed a Consultative Committee to deal

at alternate meetings with the full body with all questions save matters of principle which the Council held the right to decide upon. The formation of this important committee was opposed by many, including some of those who were first appointed upon it, on the ground that it was an interference with the privilege of members elected by clubs and associations of doing the work of the Association. It was, however, really almost necessary that the frequent meetings and the expense of so numerous a body as it then was, comprising forty-four members, should in some way be reduced, and the innovation once introduced has proved a very useful one. The names of those first appointed were:—Lord Kinnaird, President; J. C. Clegg, C. Crump, T. Gunning, and Dr. Morley, Vice-Presidents; C. E. Hart, Treasurer; C. W. Alcock, Secretary; J. J. Bentley, R. P. Gregson, L. Ford, D. Haigh, J. Howcroft, C. J. Hughes, N. L. Jackson, W. McGregor, D. B. Woolfall, W. Pickford, Morgan T. Roberts, and G. S. Sherrington. In another direction, that of an Emergency Committee, consisting of Messrs. Clegg, Crump, and Alcock, who are still in harness, the Council was relieved of some of the pressure of work.

THE OLD CUP VANISHES

Aston Villa again won the Cup in the season 1894–95; but while the trophy was on view in a tradesman's window in Birmingham in 1895 it was stolen by some despicable burglar or burglars, and has never since been seen. The melting-pot value of the Cup, which only cost £20, must have been but a trifling gain to the robbers, while the loss to the football world of a prize round which the glamour of history and the sentiment of many a hard-fought field had centred was a heavy blow. Gone was the little bauble that had been the inspiration of the Association game: vanished the "pot" that had roused all Lancashire to fever heat. Truly, when the Blackburn Olympic in their waggonette made that triumphal march through the streets of their smoky town in the spring of 1883, that grimy spectator who called out to Alf Warburton as he held it aloft, "Look at th' Coop; whoy, it's loike a copper kettle; it'll naar go back to Lunnon," was indeed a true prophet. That "Coop" never did go back to London, save to be on view for a few fleeting moments, and then off back again North, and it never will again now, unless it is still in existence in some forgotten lumber-room, and turn up at some later period to

the astonishment and delight of a new generation that will know nothing save by repute of the kind of men that fought for and won it. The Football Association were asked to take the opportunity that the loss of the Cup seemed to offer to provide out of their funds a more lustrous and magnificent trophy of gold; but a wise sentiment prevailed, and an exact replica of the "tin idol" was made from the original designs, and so far as the interest in the competition was affected the incident made no difference. Sheffield Wednesday were the first winners of the new Cup, on which, however, the names of the earlier holders were perpetuated. Aston Villa hold the record of being the only club to win and lose the Cup in the same year.

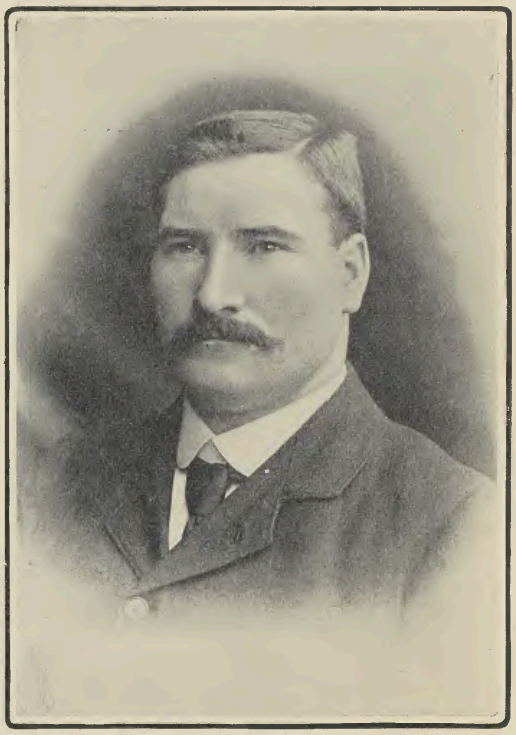


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

PHIL KELSO
Woolwich Arsenal

In the meantime the Southern League came upon the scene. After some delay, caused by the fact that Woolwich Arsenal, who had taken the first move, had been elected to the Second Division of the premier League, the actual realisation of the Southern League took place early in 1894, when Millwall Club called a meeting, and, by electing Mr. R. H. Clark, the adhesion of Clapton was secured, also of Ilford, their chief rivals at that time. The first clubs elected were, in addition to the three named, the Royal Ordnance Factories (since defunct), Swindon Town, Reading, Chatham, Southampton St. Mary's, and Luton Town. Mr. Henderson, the Millwall Secretary, was appointed to the Secretaryship of the League, and a Second Division was formed, including Maidenhead, Chesham, Uxbridge, Woodford, Old St. Stephen's, New Brompton, and Sheppey United. Mr. Henderson only held office for three months, and was succeeded by Mr. N.

Whittaker, an old Accrington player domiciled in London, and with Mr. Colin Gordon as Treasurer, the new body passed though its novitiate safely. The original circular which the Arsenal issued in 1893 ran as follows :—

"My directors are of opinion that the time has arrived when some effort should be made to improve the game of football in the South of England, so that Southern clubs might approach the standard of efficiency attained by many of those in the Northern and Midland counties.

"They think this can be done by the strongest clubs in the South forming themselves into a combination or League, and feel sure this joint action would give a great impetus to the game, and at the same time cause the public to take a keener interest in the matches played.

"We intend calling a meeting of representatives of Southern clubs interested in the movement to discuss the matter. Should your committee take a favourable view of it, we shall be pleased if they will appoint a representative to attend the meeting.

"The clubs I have written to are Chatham, Millwall, Old Westminsters, Casuals, Crusaders, London Caledonians, Old Carthusians, Old Etonians, and Clapton."

This League is now and has been for many years as entirely professional as the Football League itself, but it began mildly enough.

CHAPTER X

TOUCHING ON RECENT LEGISLATION

During the past few seasons many new faces were seen upon the Council. In a number of cases the membership was of a fleeting character, but among those who have "stuck to the work" and been of great service to the cause there might be mentioned the names of Mr. Morgan Roberts of Derbyshire (1890), Mr. J. Howcroft of Cleveland and Mr. F. J. Wall (1891), Mr. R. Cook of Essex and Mr. A. G. Hines of Nottingham (1892), Mr. E. W. Everest of Sussex and Mr. A. Davis of Berks and Bucks (1893), and Mr. A. Kingscott of Derby and Mr. W. Heath of Staffordshire in 1894. The Army Football Association, which has done valuable work in organising and controlling the game among the soldiers, was affiliated in 1894, being first represented by Captain Pulteney, then by Captain Simpson and Captain Curtis.

The resignation of Mr. C. W. Alcock, who had been Hon. Secretary of the Association for over twenty years and Secretary for nearly eight, came in 1895. It was accepted by the Council with the deepest regret; but the "old warrior" did not sever his connection with the body he had so long and faithfully served, as he remained as Consulting Secretary for another season, and then found a richly deserved place among the Vice-Presidents, an addition being made by his name, bringing the list up to five. In his place Mr. F. J. Wall was appointed, and has more than fulfilled the brightest anticipation of his usefulness, being known among all his friends in football as a model secretary.

Several subjects of a contentious character gave scope to much discussion and consideration about this period. One was due to the "transfer fee," which, by the rules of the Football League, opposed those of the Association, in that while the latter held a professional to be bound to the club that had engaged him for one season only, the League held a player signed by a club on a League form to be a player of that club until the club chose to release him or the League Committee intervened. The result of this was that players who were free agents according to the rules of the Association which controlled them and held

their professional signatures, found themselves tied to one club in the League, unless a sufficient transfer fee were paid over their heads for their League signature. As the League at this time contained the bulk of the clubs with whom service was profitable to a player, considerable friction arose. This was accentuated when the League prepared to boycott clubs outside its jurisdiction who signed on players "belonging to" its clubs; but while the boycott was withdrawn at the instance of the Association, the League was strong enough at the annual general meeting to defeat a proposal to abolish transfer fees. And at a later period the Association, forced to either allow the validity of the transfer fee or provoke the hostility of an important section of its clubs, legalised it as between the clubs of any League, and have latterly placed a maximum figure, large enough one would think for any case that might arise for the transfer.

"THE SCRATCH TEAM" DIFFICULTY

The Association also found itself engaged in a controversy with some of its members representing the old boy clubs, owing to its action in prohibiting the playing of scratch matches. There was certainly sufficient ground for the resolution, but in thus peremptorily stopping a growing evil, it being reported that scratch teams were being got up for private profit, which led at the same time to considerable pseudo-amateurism and to considerable friction, the Association had not considered that many scratch games were played without money being taken or paid, and especially among the old public school boys. When this was made clear, the rule was so far relaxed to meet the case of the match in which no money was taken, and the momentary irritation caused at the time has since died down.

The sad state of inter-county matches was made worse by the absorption of public interest in the Southern League. The process that had ended this interesting kind of competition in the North and Midlands had begun in the South. But here with a laudable object of keeping up the interest a county championship was founded with a limitation as to amateur players only competing. The interest it aroused was not maintained, at least so far as the general public were concerned, though some of the Southern counties that are not professional areas still play these matches. An effort to extend the scheme to a championship among all the counties failed, and will at any time be very difficult to accomplish.

In 1896–97 Aston Villa won both the League and the Cup. Their double success had only one parallel, that of Preston North End in 1889, and in the light of the greater strenuousness of the competition the Villa's brilliant performances well bore out a comparison with the record of the "Invincibles." At the International Trial Match, Amateurs *v.* Professionals, the proceeds were devoted to the Indian Famine Fund, not the first time nor the last on which the Association has set the example of benevolence. There was also formed, at the suggestion of Mr. Clegg, a benevolent fund for the relief of injured players and those who had rendered service to the game and were in need of it, which fund has been instrumental unostentatiously and quietly in assisting many a deserving case due to mishap and of destitution. The scope of the penalty kick was enlarged, and owing to a vigorous reconstruction and revision of the rules and regulations of the Association and the Laws of the Game, the rule-book began to assume much larger proportions. Amateurs were allowed the privilege of receiving repayment of their doctor's bills in case of football injury, and the growth of the transformation of ordinary football clubs into companies under the Joint Stock Companies Act led to the Association taking steps to limit the payment of dividends to five per cent., and to placing restrictions on the operations of such bodies so as to ensure that the playing of football should be the first reason for the formation and carrying on of a club. A number of valuable diagrams explanatory of the offside law had been added to the rule-book.

Very little disturbed the even tenor of the Association in 1897–98. The threatened rupture between the leading old boy amateurs and the Council, due to the careless manner in which it must be admitted the latter had drafted the original veto on scratch teams, vanished, and the judicious interposition of Lord Kinnaird, the President, himself a doyen of the public school amateur section, and at the same time a consistent supporter of the Association, restored diplomatic relations. Notts Forest won the Cup, but the season was notable for the fact that for the first time for many years a Southern club reached the semi-final tie. To attain such a position in the face of the might of League professional talent was practically impossible to any club but one that was run on the same lines. No amateur organisation save one had the least chance in battle *a l'outrance* with such doughty opponents, and that club, the Corinthians, which many people believed could and would prove Cup winners on occasion, debarred itself from such a

prospect. It is much to be regretted, for a Corinthian win would be hailed with a storm of enthusiasm all the country over.

SOUTHERN BID FOR VICTORY

But the Corinthians keeping in their tents, it was left to the Southampton Club to show Southerners the way to the Crystal Palace, which had now become the regular venue for the final ties. With a team good enough for the purpose, and every chance of success, the "Saints" met with the worst of ill luck in having to face the last few minutes of a hard game with Notts Forest on the Palace ground in a blinding snowstorm. It was a distinct error of judgment on the part of the referee that the game was allowed to proceed, and the Foresters pressing home the advantage won. In the final tie the game with Derby County was all in favour of Notts Forest, who fully deserved their victory.

A new and valuable addition was made to the list of trophies in the founding of the Sheriff of London's Charity Cup Competition, which is competed for by the best professional and amateur sides of the year—in the judgment of the Committee. The Corinthians and Sheffield United shared the honours in the first year, though it is to be recorded that the latter in the second match, the first being drawn, declined to finish the game with the same referee—a very unsportsmanlike action.

The following season, 1898–99, Sheffield United won the Cup; but the example set by the Southampton Club led to a vigorous attack on the supremacy of the League teams by Southern clubs, which aroused keen excitement in the South, where football, largely, it must be admitted, by the importation of players from the North and Midlands, had gained a powerful hold on the public. An incident that occurred in the Amateur Cup, whereby the Portsmouth Royal Artillery were disqualified because its team had been sent away for a week's training at the club's expense, created some interest, as the severity of the disqualification of the club was hardly commensurate with the comparatively trivial breach of the rules, if breach there really was of the regulation in its then form. An appeal to a special general meeting went against the Artillery, but that there was some doubt as to the illegality of the club's action the introduction of a rule to meet such a case as that for which they were disqualified seems to show. This also led to the decision of the Association that general meetings were not in

future to be called to consider such appeals, as the Council was obviously a body strong and numerous enough for the purpose.

The time-honoured word "hacking" now disappeared from the laws. It had been the bone of contention that primarily led to the split of the Rugby section a quarter of a century before, and was almost the only relic of the ancient days when to chip an enemy's shins was a part of the game of the amateurs. With professionals doing the same thing, perhaps more skilfully and with fewer after apologies, hacking lost its early glamour, and in the ignoble name of "kicking" to which it was now altered its glory departed. The referee had become by this time the "autocrat of the football field," and the tendency of legislation was to back him up with all the might of its tremendous power, in which direction the employment in important matches of neutral linesmen was an added source of power to the referee. The position of the paid player had become rosier than ever. With the greedy South bidding high for men of fame wherewith to make first-class teams in one season, and Scottish fields being harder to forage in, wages rose to a high level, and already some of the clubs had begun to talk about a maximum salary. The legalisation of professionalism in Scotland put a greater check on the drain of talent southward.

THE PLAYERS' UNION

One feature of 1899 was the formation of the National Union of Association Players, commonly described as the "Players' Union." The new body came to life with a flourish of trumpets, but its prospectus was looked on with cold eyes by the powers that were, especially the clubs that had to pay the piper. The clubs did not at first take any action, but the Association Council, finding that the rules of the Union contained a clause, among others, that its objects were to protect its members against adverse legislation by the Association and League, promptly set its heel on the same. The Association held, and holds more than ever, the view that it is strong enough to deal with any difficulty that might arise in football, and that the invocation of the law to settle disputes should be a last resort, and it speaks highly of the confidence shown in it that the lawyers get very little out of football differences. The Players' Union, at loggerheads in its inception with the Council, had to give way and draft its scheme. It was then found that one of its main reasons for existence had disappeared, and

little progress was made. Indeed, there never seems to have been any real bond of union among the players, and while football might have gained by the existence of a strong body of opinion in the professional ranks themselves, the latter were too disunited, and the value of a powerful Players' Union has not been put to the test. The Army Association persuaded the Council to give them some protection against "poaching," as army clubs had been a happy hunting-ground for the League teams, both North and South, but "Tommy Atkins" has since furnished many a brilliant player, and found a glorious if fleeting career of roses and cash in ministering to the demand of the populous towns for spectacular football.

The season 1899–1900 was marked by the presence of a Southern club—Southampton—in the final. The opening of the war in South Africa was the first time that the winter game had been interfered with by the "clash of arms," and some of the clubs had to part with their men for the front. In the troublous days of disaster gates fell off. It was, however, only for the moment, but it threw a shadow over the football fields. The Association and clubs made a really magnificent response to the War Relief Fund that had been established. In the South the enthusiasm for professional football blazed out with the Cup competition, in spite of the heavy forebodings in many minds as to the efficiency of the British soldier. Portsmouth Club, an entirely new creation, were only beaten by Blackburn Rovers after a trio of contests. Queen's Park Rangers, almost a new club, beat Wolverhampton Wanderers after a draw. Millwall Club, after a triple battle with that most famous side, Aston Villa, qualified for the semi-final. Reading gave Newcastle United a close game, Tottenham Hotspur lost at Preston by a narrow margin, Southampton, with the luck of the draw in their favour, defeated Newcastle United, Everton, and West Bromwich Albion, and reached the final tie after a drawn game with Reading. For the first time for eighteen years a Southern club stood at that altitude in the Cup competition, but the result of the match with Bury was a severe blow. This Lancashire club turned out on the day "as fit as fiddles," and in spite of a sweltering sun, which told its tale on some of the Southampton players, showed brilliant form, and won by 4 to 0. A striking feature in the League tournament, won by Aston Villa, was the falling off in the prowess of the Lancashire clubs. Of the seven clubs in the League from the County Palatine, only one was in the upper half of the table. The victorious days of Blackburn and Preston

had vanished, and the pioneers of the professional had been "beaten at their own game."

The price of popularising the League system had proved to be the impoverishment of the local Associations, many of which were languishing for funds. There was in many parts a complete disregard by the leading clubs of the Cup competitions of these Associations, which had made the clubs possible in the first instance. The Council had the question up on more than one occasion, but it was too late to grapple with the difficulty. But the Association were able to make it a rule that all clubs should be attached to their local Associations, and in many cases it has been found that by a little consideration on both sides, the Leagues and Association can work harmoniously to mutual advantage.

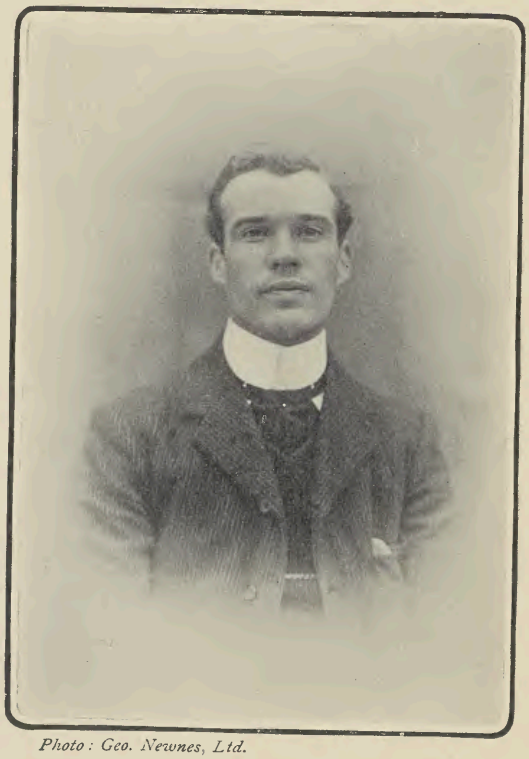


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

JOHN DICK
Woolwich Arsenal

Having successfully got over the trouble with the ultra-amateur clubs over the scratch team case, and negotiated difficulties that had arisen by a somewhat hurried and undigested decision to abolish six-a-side tournaments, to the impoverishment of some of the counties, the Association began to meet with a problem that bade fair to cause serious embarrassment. The London Association and some of the other Southern Associations that had never subscribed to the professional "shibboleth," and desired, as far as possible, to have nothing to do with that branch of the game, were faced with the rapid spread of the paid player within their ranks. In the meantime many such clubs had arisen of importance in the playing fields, and the Council had either to insist on the amateur Associations admitting them to membership, or provide for their control.

This time the Council considered the subject fully, and did not pass any hasty and ill-digested resolution, and, acting on the policy that time would probably solve the problem, decided not to use force, but to permit of the affiliation of professional clubs within an amateur area direct to itself. The difficulty has not yet been got over owing to the determined stand made by the London Association, but after waiting for some seasons the Association have now gone a step further, and are pressing the amateur Associations to make regulations for the admission of professional clubs, though this would not impose any obligation to allow the same to compete in the local Cup competitions.

By this time the financial position of the Association was a strong one. A balance had been attained of over £10,000, in spite of the fact that the plan of distributing part of the Cup-tie gates among the clubs in the semi-final and final ties had undergone a complete change. The method adopted by the Association was to take all the receipts from every source, to retain the International Match and investments income, to pay out of the rest of the season's receipts the cost of working the Association, and to divide the balance among the clubs. In 1899 over £5000 was so divided.

AN INTERNATIONAL PROBLEM

An effort was made by the Scottish Association at the International Board of 1900 to have the penalty kick altered so that the kick should be taken from the place where the offence occurred, but it was defeated, as was also a proposal that each National Association should have the right to the services of any player playing for a club under the jurisdiction of another Association. In case the latter proposal had been carried it was the English clubs who would have suffered, for whereas the Association had not called on, and had indeed no need to call on, any English player in Scotland, Wales, or Ireland to play for England, the Irish, Welsh, and Scottish teams were incomplete without the help of men attached to League clubs in England. It was to those League clubs a very serious matter, and their strong opposition was used successfully to avert the drain on their resources. In theory the principle is unassailable, but in practice it was untenable from the point of view of the English clubs, though it may be said that, save in very few cases, players selected by the other National Associations have been allowed by their clubs to accept the invitations.

THE CUP RETURNS SOUTH

The first year of the new century was marked by the ultimate success of a Southern professional club in the Cup. Tottenham Hotspur, after a drawn game with Sheffield United, which drew the record crowd of 114,000 persons to the Crystal Palace, and produced the then record final tie gate of £3998, won the re-play at Bolton. The occasion was one of a natural ebullition of enthusiasm in London and the South, and many of the leading legislators and representatives of rival clubs all over the country sent their hearty congratulations, and attended in person the banquet held to commemorate the break in the long sequence of Northern and Midland successes. Without in any way detracting from the merits of the performance, it is just to point out that the bulk of the players in the winning team, and indeed in most of the prominent Southern teams, were not of local extraction. Such feats as those of West Bromwich Albion with their eleven sturdy Staffordshire youths were incomparably more gratifying. But by then the local player was a rare bird in leading football clubs. He is now more sought after owing to a recent enactment of the Association, by which a club has the right to retain the services of any of its players, provided such players are offered a certain wage. Perhaps in time a team of London youths, born within the sound of Bow bells, may triumph at the Crystal Palace.

The spread of the Association game on the Continent and the formation of National Associations then began to introduce into the minutes of the Council requests from these Associations for conferences and the establishment of some International Cup Competition. The Association, feeling doubtless that it would be unwise to join in any such schemes, nevertheless agreed to send a team to Germany and Austria, which played several matches there with conspicuous results in adding to the growing enthusiasm for the game, and in the scoring of goals by the Englishmen. A couple of return games were played in 1901, with heavy defeats of the German team by both the amateur and professional sides, that inflicted by the amateurs being, curiously enough, the heavier. But beyond this no steps had been taken to join forces in any legislative direction with the Continental Association, and the problem is one that is left to the future to work out. An informal conference was held at the Crystal Palace on the occasion

of the International Match in 1905, which a number of Continental representatives attended. Resolutions were passed as to the desirability of the National Association of the countries of Europe associating in a union to promote and control the game, each Association reserving the right to jurisdiction within its own area, and that an International competition might be arranged to which entry was optional. Whether this will lead to the participation of the Continental Associations in the making of the laws or not is a matter that calls for serious consideration, and the point will no doubt not be hastily conceded.

THE MAXIMUM WAGE

In the meantime another of the problems arising out of the professional rules, which were so fruitful of work and anxiety to the Council, had arisen. At the annual meeting in 1900 a resolution was passed, on the motion of Mr. W. Heath (Staffordshire Football Association), that the maximum wages that might be paid to any player should be £4 per week. This rule was timed to come into force at the end of that season, but at the following annual meeting in 1901, notice had been given by the Aston Villa and Liverpool clubs to delete it. The amendment was ably moved by Mr. Rinder of the Villa, but was not carried. Though the actual number of votes given at the meeting showed a majority in its favour, the two-thirds majority was not reached. The new rule then became the law. Pages could be written for and against it, but it was a subject upon which the League clubs themselves could not agree. The wealthier clubs were naturally in favour of an open market, but the majority were and are not wealthy; and one of the strongest and most telling arguments in favour of the maximum wage was made by Mr. Sidney, of Wolverhampton Wanderers, who gave a general meeting a comparative statement of the financial results of the innovation as it concerned that club, and declared that it was the salvation of organisations such as that he represented, which were otherwise unable to retain or compete for the services of players in rivalry with clubs of the position of Aston Villa. Again and again the wealthier clubs have tried to secure the necessary majority in favour of higher wages, and the Council of the Association in 1903–4 passed a resolution that the position of affairs was unsatisfactory, and authorised the Rules Revision Committee to report as to an improvement. The Committee, after carefully considering the subject, reported in favour of a sliding

Photo RUSSELL, London.

TOTTENHAM AND SHEFFIELD UNITED AT THE CRYSTAL PALACE.
Record Crowd, 114,000.

scale of wages to players who remained in the clubs, but the Council with charming inconsistency quietly defeated the report. The Football League in 1904 discussed the matter, and decided by a considerable majority in favour of the retention of the wage limit, and the attempt to rescind the rule was again defeated.

Southampton Club again came to the front in 1902 and reached the final tie amid demonstrations of delight from the South, but again failed, being beaten by Sheffield United. For a club that had made such bold bids for the Cup, and set such a gallant example to the Southern towns, the Southampton Club was singularly unfortunate. Bury won the Cup in the following year, and the last sentence written may with equal pertinence be applied to the Derby County, whose third appearance it was in the final.

THE IBROX DISASTER

The serious disaster that occurred at Ibrox Park, Glasgow, at the International Match of April 5, 1902, marked the close of the season in a very sad manner. The match was concluded in spite of the fact that injured people were being attended to in the pavilion and carried into the city on ambulances, for the fact of the fall of a part of one of the stands was not generally known, and in order to prevent any panic the game was gone on with as though nothing had happened. This decision was arrived at by the members of the various National Associations who were present, and though it formed the subject for more than one hysterical shriek in some of the periodicals that had no love for the people's pastime, and the incident was compared to a barbarian gladiatorial contest, one writer declaring that "not even the cries of the dying sufferers nor the sight of broken limbs could attract this football maddened crowd from gazing upon their beloved sport" (!), the decision was a wise and sensible one and generally approved. The manner in which the Football Association and its clubs and affiliated bodies came to the help of the Scottish Association in its time of trouble redounds to their credit. A sum of considerably over £4000 was subscribed, and the proceeds of the replayed match at Birmingham were given to the Fund; and the season was extended for three days in order that clubs might play matches for its benefit. One cannot indeed too highly commend the quiet and dignified manner in which the assembled football legislators faced the problem on the occasion of the

match, and the calmness and resolution of the players who, fully aware of what had happened, helped the authorities under most difficult conditions in averting a far more serious disaster.

THE F. A. "LIMITED" AT LAST

The year 1903 saw the Football Association blossom out as a limited liability company. This was done purely as a means of protecting the interests at stake, and placing it in a stronger position. The transfer of the business of the Association to the new company was very simply and quietly effected on 17th of August 1903. The statutory report under the Companies Act stated that the total amount of cash received by the Association, in respect of the transfer and shares issued, was nil. The articles of Association provided that the share capital should consist of £100 divided into 2000 shares of 1s. each, and that the members should not be entitled to any dividend, bonus or profit. There could therefore be no ground for any other view than that the new scheme was adopted purely with a view to the carrying on more conveniently of the affairs of the Association, which had now grown into quite a huge business. Each officer of the Association and each elected member of the Council becomes automatically a shareholder, and his share is cancelled on giving up his office. Each club which is a member of the Association is entitled to a shareholder, and each affiliated Association to one share for every fifty clubs under its jurisdiction. The change, like the Cardinal's curse, had not the slightest effect on anybody or on any of the work or ramifications of the Association, and "nobody seemed one penny the worse," while a great deal of heavy responsibility on the shoulders of a set of amiable and zealous enthusiasts, who give so much valuable time and so much trouble to the welfare of the Association game, has been a trifle relaxed.

With that season the referee was given the power to refrain from awarding a penalty kick, if it was his opinion that the unoffending side would benefit by allowing the play to continue. This was a blow at the astute and unprincipled player, who had managed to twist even a law specially imposed to deter him from unfair play to his advantage, for rather than run the risk of losing a goal he preferred to take the chance of a penalty kick, which experience had shown him failed in scoring a goal in a large percentage of cases. It was felt that if the players knew that the unfair act would not be certain to

give the desired option he would give up committing it, but not much seems to have been gained, and now the Association have followed the point up still further, and by ordering the goal-keeper not to advance beyond his goal line until a penalty kick had been taken, hope to make the consequences of unfair play so deadly that it may be diminished. With the same object the Association ordered that a free kick for a certain set of scheduled offences should also be able to score a goal direct. It seems a pity that it should be so necessary to legislate against foul play in such an excellent game, but the authorities have to take human nature as they find it. If clubs were to zealously back the Association up by sternly discountenancing rough and foul play on the part of their members, the evil that prevails would be speedily rooted out. Now, as ever, the player, whether professional or amateur, who is not above unfair tactics, goes just as far as those who have the direct control over him permit. Once it were known that foul play would mean the loss of employment by the former and of games by the latter, and that no club would retain or accept the services of players who demeaned themselves by it, both the referees and the Association would begin to have a much easier time, and our playing fields would be rid of one of the greatest drawbacks to their proper appreciation by all classes.

Manchester City won the Cup after a closer game with Bolton Wanderers than had been anticipated. Southampton and Fulham were the only clubs to make any show in the competition proper, and both had been badly beaten by League clubs in the third round.

DRAWING CLOSER TO THE AMATEUR

At the annual general meeting in May 1904 the suggestion of the Council to admit the Oxford and Cambridge Universities and the public schools as separate Associations, and to give them individual membership on the Council, was unanimously adopted in the hope that familiarity with the work of that body might help to dispel any lingering dissatisfaction in the higher circles of amateurism. An effort to legalise again the payment of bonuses dependent on the result of a match was defeated, and a new rule was passed that the knickerbockers worn by players should be long enough to cover the knees. This rule, though introduced for excellent reasons, it being the practice of many players to wear extremely abbreviated "pants" to the dis-

credit of the game, went a little too far, and though several clubs were fined for not seeing that it was enforced, it was in the next year relaxed so that knickerbockers need only "reach to" the knees.

An Association was formed to embrace the clubs of the Royal Navy, which it is expected will be of great benefit in controlling a section of the football community that has hitherto been under some disabilities, and the new body was sanctioned and affiliated.

Photo: Bevvden Bros.

QUEEN'S PARK RANGERS *v.* SOUTHAMPTON

"A hot shot in the corner of the net"

During the winter several severe punishments were dealt out to clubs and officials who had been found to be breaking the professional regulations as to the wages of players and of bonuses. It is impossible for any one having the true interests of the game at heart to view such discreditable actions as were brought to light without deep regret. It may be that the maximum wage makes it difficult for clubs possessing ample means to build up their teams as they would like, but the callous disregard for rules and what should be an honourable acceptance of them by gentlemen in the position of directors of important clubs cannot be condoned by any specious

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

R. C. HAMILTON

Glasgow Rangers and Scotland

arguments. There are bound to be professional players of small moral fibre who might not be expected to possess a very high standard of the ethics of the game, but no excuse whatever can be found for those who are presumed to be their "betters." The incidents were alike a discredit to the game, to the clubs, and to the offenders. A practice that had lately begun of referees and players reporting matches in which they took part was promptly checked both by the Association and the leading Leagues as open to considerable abuse of the discipline of the game. In order to better discover what amateurs were worthy of places in the International teams, which latterly had been almost entirely professional, the Association authorised a new trial match between the Amateurs and Professionals of the South. The day was most unsuitable for the proper playing of football, but it is hoped that the efforts of the International Selection Committee to find successors to the mantles of such famous amateurs as Mr. G. O. Smith will be successful. The Corinthian Club, by a wonderful record of wins in the early part of the season, showed that amateur talent of the best type was not played out.

The great advance of professional clubs of a high standard of play in the South led the Council to consider the reorganisation of the Cup Competition proper. Hitherto the difficulty had been partly met by the creation of an intermediate round, but it was finally decided to increase the number of clubs in the competition proper from thirty-two to sixty-four, making an additional round, and by a larger scheme of exemptions to relieve many of the prominent clubs of new standing of the disabilities of having to work their way towards the Cup in non-paying matches with clubs of insignificant merit. The new scheme came into operation in the season of 1905–6.

STEPHEN BLOOMER'S RECORD

In the International Match against Scotland at the Crystal Palace, Stephen Bloomer, a noted professional of the Derby County Club, gained his twenty-first International cap, and thus passed Mr. G. O. Smith's honourable record. A special recognition of this extraordinary performance is being made. On many occasions Bloomer has been the turning-point in his country's success against its

national rivals, and in his special position in the field, that of inside right, he has probably never had a superior.

The question of the marvellous growth of Leagues and their need of proper control had been for a long time agitating some of the Associations, especially those in the metropolitan area, where the overlapping of jurisdiction created many difficulties. In other parts of the country a good mutual understanding between Associations under somewhat similar conditions had obviated any trouble, but, in order at the same time to relieve the overburdened Council of the trouble of looking into the numerous applications for sanction and to alleviate the situation, it was decided that the duty of sanctioning and supervising such leagues and combinations should be delegated to the affiliated Associations. The regulations under which the transfer of authority were effected were mainly on the lines of the unwritten but well understood methods adopted by most of the provincial bodies, and it is hoped that this further act of decentralisation will be productive of good results.

Aston Villa won the Cup again in 1905, and the annual general meeting of the Association is remarkable for the fact that under the new arrangements made with the Crystal Palace Company no less a sum than £4789 was the share of the Association in the final tie, which, added to the proceeds of the semi-finals, amounting to £4710, placed the Association in such a position that no less a sum than £8024 was divided among the four clubs that competed in the semi-final ties, and the holders of the Cup received £3362. And even these enormous sums left the Association with a bank balance in May 1905 of £13,181. These are figures that would make the survivors of the pioneers of the Association in 1863 indeed rub their eyes and wonder what the game was coming to.

After a long record of work in connection with the Association, the Football League, and in the interests of the game generally, a sixth place was created in the Vice-President's circle for Mr. J. J. Bentley, an honour which has been richly deserved. Among others who in recent years have rendered good service in the cause of football and are still members of the Council may be mentioned the names of Mr. J. Albert, the Hon. Sec. of the Kent Association (1896), Mr. H. S. Radford of Nottingham (1897), Mr. H. Walker of the North Riding of Yorkshire (1898), Mr. N. Whittaker, Secretary of the Southern League (1898), and Mr. F. Styles, Hon. Sec. of the Northamptonshire Association (1898).

The organisation of Association Football of to-day is a matter in which those who are enthusiasts in the game feel considerable pride, and even those who are not enthusiastic cannot but admit though it be a grudging admiration. Those who are outside the pale, who do not understand the magnitude of the operations controlled by this body, but who occasionally come into contact with it at some point, or for a moment catch a glimpse of the system, are usually astonished at its wonderful power of vitality, at its adaptability to changing conditions, and at its widespread authority. The arms of the Association are long enough to reach to the farthest corners of England, and its sway is acknowledged in the remotest country village as in the capital city itself. There is nothing too big for it to deal with, and nothing too small for it to see. With the football community who are in the state of pupilage it professes no concern, believing that the schoolmaster is the proper person to look after the school games, but its patronage of school football is often sought and seldom refused. But when the scholar leaves his schooldays behind and enters the open arena of football, he at once comes under the system, and his way is ordered for him by strict rule and method. Wherever two or three gather together and form a club, the first requirement that faces them is that they must do it in a *bona-fide* manner, and subscribe to the authority of the Association. There is no escape, for the penalty is an ignoring of their existence, which, in the marvellous precision to which the government of the game has reached, means that there is no scope for their playing other than games among themselves, or with similarly ostracised clubs whose existence is ignored and whose doings are insignificant. At one time the Association did actually seek to compel every club to be affiliated, but this illogical action was not persisted in, and the same end has been attained by the remarkable way in which practically every club of any standing has been brought within the fold owing to the mere pressure of circumstances. Clubs and players neglecting to come within the system may not be allowed to play or take any part with clubs and players who are members. The misdeeds of the former are mostly noted by the authorities, and when the time comes that they voluntarily seek the fold, it is remembered against them with interest. It may be said that for all practical purposes all who play according to the Association rules are under direct responsibility in some form or other, and that those who do not go in fear and trembling though they be but a negligible quantity.

From the Council downwards there is provided a means by which the

clubs and players of any grade can be brought under control, and the whole of the variations of organisation are completely ramified. The obviously best form for the government to take would be that the Football Association should be an Association of Associations. But this idea is impossible from the fact that it was in the first place an Association of Clubs, because there were no other Associations. It is now too late to remove the clubs from a direct share in the management. So that the Football Association is an Association of a growing list of county and district Associations and of a limited number of clubs. No special bar is placed upon the clubs, which number about 170, the only requirement being that any club elected a member must be so elected by the Council, who judge of the importance of its status. The elected clubs have a personal representation at a general meeting, but are represented on the Council by ten representatives, for which purpose they are grouped into divisions, each of which annually returns some approved person. With regard to the Associations, each of them which is admitted to membership is entitled to be represented on the Council by one member, provided it has attached to it fifty approved clubs. And at a general meeting each Association is entitled to a representative for each complete fifty clubs under its jurisdiction. There are some three dozen county and important district Associations directly represented, and one of these, the London Association, alone has over a thousand clubs on its roll. The Council has a President, six Vice-Presidents, and a Treasurer in addition. So that with the divisional representatives and the Association representatives a full meeting consists of upwards of fifty members. The full Council meets on eight or nine occasions, and a Consultative Committee selected by the officers meets at intervals. The Emergency Committee, consisting of three members, is in constant activity, and considerable work is done and submitted to the Council, which retains the decision in all questions of principle before committees. Most of these are invested with considerable powers. Thus the International Selection Committee carries out entirely the duty of selecting teams for International Matches, and all the Council settles is the grounds for matches and other details. The Finance Committee is seldom subjected to criticism, and the Emergency Committee, Amateur Cup Committee, and Divisional Committees are endowed with the powers of the Council. The Rules Revision Committee, Reinstatement of Professionals Committee, and other committees' report, and the findings generally are rarely reversed. During each season it is found necessary to appoint

commissions whose findings are almost invariably honoured in the acceptance, and in fact great confidence is felt in the committees generally. The work of the Council and its committees is mainly with matters affecting the welfare of the game in principle, and in governing the clubs and Associations that are directly members of the body. A vast amount of work in connection with the clubs that are not directly members of the Association and of the minor organisations is delegated to the affiliated Associations, whose powers are practically absolute within their own borders, and not open to appeal save under a heavy fee, and if their decisions and acts appear to be contrary to the principles and practice of the parent body. Each affiliated Association has its own internal management and more or less well-organised ramifications, and controls the leagues, referees, linesmen, and players within its borders. In such a widespread organisation very little is left to chance, and the closest discipline on the game is maintained. A network of on the whole efficient administration encloses the world of Association Football in England.

Each of the other three national Associations of Scotland, Wales, and Ireland has its own absolute supremacy within its own area, but by a wise mutual agreement an International Board fixes each year the main regulations for a common basis of playing and legislating for the game. Hitherto the Colonial and Foreign Associations have not complicated the long standing authority of the four British Associations, but the spread of football abroad is so great that the question is one that will have to be considered in the future. It may, however, be left for the present in the sure belief that, when the time ever comes, the common sense of the football community will be able to find a solution of all difficulties.

SECTION II

HOW TO KEEP GOAL

By J. W. ROBINSON

Goal-keepers do not grow on trees. That is a truism, no doubt, yet many people imagine that custodians of the sticks are as plentiful as berries in autumn. I concede at once that there are thousands of players who consider themselves goal-keepers, but you must remember that there are thousands upon thousands of men who consider themselves poets. Just as there are poets and poets, so there are goal-keepers and goal-keepers. I hate to drag in here that hackneyed dictum, "the poet is born not made," but it serves my purpose. The saying is true, too, of goal-keepers; but just as the innate power of the poet must be perfected by practice, so must it be with the man beneath the bar. There are certain natural qualifications necessary in each case, and in each the development of these natural qualifications must proceed along certain well-recognised lines. I shall treat of these two necessities, but, before doing so, it may be well to consider whether goal-keeping is an overcrowded branch of football sport.

Whether I consider it from the professional standpoint or from that of the amateur, I most unhesitatingly say "No." Consider the professional teams of to-day—How many really first-class goal-keepers have we got? We have middling, and fair, and pretty good, and good, but the Macaulays and Doigs are to be counted on the fingers of one hand. And in the amateur ranks matters are much worse. Yes, there is room and to spare for good goal-keepers. In passing, I might say that the men who play the other positions on the football field—the forwards and half-backs and backs—considered generally, have in the past decade improved, and are improving. I do not mean that we are more rich in "brilliant" talent, but I contend that the players generally and the play have materially improved.

Not so with the goal-keepers, and yet they are called upon to do so in view of the improvement of attacking forces.

These are the days of specialisation. We have specialists in art and specialists in medicine; we have the specialist on the Press and the specialist even in the sister game of cricket. And specialisation is needed in football. Here I speak to the beginner. You are anxious to excel on the football field? Then there is no use thinking that you can play back to-day and forward to-morrow, that you can be an outside left on one Saturday and keep goal the next. You will be a Jack-of-all-positions and master of none. Find out by a thoroughly unbiassed consideration of your own ability, of your speed, of your stamina, of your build, and so forth, the position you are best adapted by nature to fill, and then specialise. Cultivate your talent and train it in its proper direction. Do not let it be a creeper, twisting and turning hither and thither. The creeper is of little value.

Let us assume, then, that you desire to become a goal-keeper. What are your natural qualifications? what are the powers you have been born with which need development along the lines of practice? They say that a good *big* horse is better than a good *little* horse. A lot of these sayings are only half true. The one I have quoted does not hold good in football. I know several good *big* goal-keepers at the present time who, in my opinion, would have to yield the palm to the good *little* goal-keeper of Middlesbrough, Williamson. Nevertheless, the old Latin saying, "*In medio stat virtus*," sums up my views as to the height of the good custodian. It goes without saying that the little man is at a big disadvantage in dealing with high shots. On the other hand, the over-tall man finds great difficulty in stopping the "daisy croppers." I know one goal-keeper who is positively brilliant in dealing with shots sent in at any height above his knees, yet he has given away as many as five goals in a match because the opposing forwards had for their motto, "Keep them low." The ideal height to my mind for a goal-keeper is five feet nine to five feet eleven inches.

Your first natural qualification, then, is that you should be over the average height, and, with this stature, I assume that you have length of arm in proportion. You must, in addition, be robust. I know from only too painful personal experience that the man in goal must be a compound of steel and gutta-percha. You may be a weak-

ling in other positions on the field and yet dodge damage, but in goal you are waiting for it and expecting it all the time—and you get it not infrequently.

Is your eyesight good? If it is not, then goal-keeping is not for you. I concede that a half-blind person can see the ball coming, but that is not sufficient. You must be able to judge, when the ball is twenty yards out, the spin and twist that is on it, to note when it is deflected from its natural course by a puff of wind, and to take action accordingly. The eye is the mirror of your judgment. On the mirror is the image which the brain accepts, and if the mirror is concave or convex, so will your judgment be. So we may conclude that good eyesight is a natural essential to a good goal-keeper.

Writing of judgment, the man who is slow in grasping the significance of things in his everyday life is not likely to be a success where quickness of perception and action are so much demanded. A person may not be dull of intellect, in fact, he may be a Herbert Spencer or a Darwin, and yet be slow in assimilating the meaning of the most ordinary happenings. The clever brain is not necessarily the quick brain. If you are possessed of both, so much the better for you as a goal-keeper; but the latter, with its speedy calculation and speedy judgment, is necessary for your success.

If there is a natural qualification absolutely essential to a goal-keeper, it is courage and pluck. Only the goal-keeper knows what risks must be run in the course of his career. If he has a faint heart he is useless. The irony of it is that it is not the big risks which win the most applause. I have in my time received more cheers for saving a simple shot, which to the crowd looked difficult, than for running the risk of the loss of an eye in saving a certain goal right on the toe of an opponent. Courage you must have; and when you have been battered and bruised and wounded in the fray to your courage you must add pluck, and stand up for the next round. Do not, however, be disheartened and think that you are destitute of courage because the thought of kicks and bruises is not soul-soothing. Have you never noticed a man who had to be absolutely pushed into a fight, and yet, being in, to paraphrase Shakespeare, so bore it that the opposed did beware of him. No man would willingly court trouble. I assure you that when I take the field I have no overwhelming desire to have my shins barked or my eye blackened. If you are going to keep goal, do not meditate on thoughts of disaster.

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

J. GOODALL

Once the fight is started its bustle and excitement will give you little time to think of your wounds.

Do you understand what is meant by intuition? It is the direct understanding or knowledge without the process of reasoning or inference. It is the faculty of at once discerning or apprehending the true nature of an object, person, motive, action, &c., and is akin to

Photo: Bowden Bros., London

ENGLAND *v.* SCOTLAND

LINACRE, ENGLAND'S GOAL-KEEPER

instinct in the lower animals. This intuition or instinct is invaluable in any position on the football field, but particularly so in that of the goal-keeper. In my own experience the player most endowed with this valuable acquisition was G. O. Smith. He, more than any one against whom I have ever kept goal, could divine my intention, my object, my motive, or my action, and would then proceed to outwit me. I remember saying to him, "Mr. Smith, I'd sooner keep goal against his Satanic Majesty than against you"; and he paid me a lavish and undeserved compliment when he replied, "And I would sooner shoot against the same gentleman in goal than against you." I mention

this little episode not out of any spirit of vainglory, but rather to show that intuition plays a very great part in the goal-keeping art. This gift of intuition or instinct is cultivated by the study of human nature. Perhaps I ought to have treated of it in the paragraph concerning judgment, but let that go. Whilst you are not actually defending, do not mope about like a sore-footed bear. Regard your opponents and study them. You note the tricks that the two left wingers or the right wingers play, the tactics they adopt to beat your halves, to which man does the centre forward mostly play, and the hundred and one little happenings which the game produces. Your judgment pieces these things together, and forms a verdict as to what the result of a certain set of contingencies would be. But all this judgment and piecing together of things is simply the building up, unconsciously, of intuition, and intuition comes to your rescue when judgment would be slow-footed. You read of goal-keepers hypnotising the opposing forwards; in fact, I have myself been credited with a certain mesmeric influence in that direction. The forward is blamed for shooting, as if spell-bound, right into the hands of the goal-keeper. Do not blame hypnotism for such a result. It was only intuitive knowledge on the part of the custodian. He knew that the ball would come in a certain way, and he was there to meet it. So if you would be a good goal-keeper, cultivate judgment. Judgment on its part will beget intuition.

In goal-keeping you cannot study too closely the characteristics and methods of your opponents. No two are alike, and your treatment of them must naturally be dissimilar. A fine exhibition of this discrimination has been shown in cricket by our friends the Australians. They weighed their antagonists up to a nicety, and oh, how they worked on the special weaknesses of each! In goal-keeping you have not to tackle the weaknesses, it is true, but it is of as great importance to discover your enemy's strong point.

I have treated somewhat fully, in so short an article, of the natural qualifications for a good goal-keeper; still you must remember that it is the natural qualifications which are essential. If you have got them, even though some of them be latent, practical experience will do the rest. In goal-keeping, if you are to maintain even a moderate standard of excellence, you must practise. Do not trust to the hour bringing forth the save. Consider those who would excel in other lines. A Paderewski daily plays his exercises, a Calve practises her scales,

Roberts regularly experiments with the cue, as does Fry with the bat; and so, to be trustworthy between the posts, you must practise and practise and again practise. I have the highest admiration for Cartledge of Bristol Rovers as a goal-keeper. He is excellent in the position. Once when playing against the Rovers I saved a goal by a particular kind of punch. It was simple enough in itself, but apparently it was new to Cartledge. After the game he asked me to explain it to him. I showed him how I did it, and there and then he practised until he was perfect in it. There, then, is the secret. Practise the various methods of saving; and when you see a good stroke effected by another, do not rest until you have learned it.

But you will not practise and you cannot play unless you are fit, and the secret of fitness is moderation in all things. It is not essential for a man to become teetotal, nor to give up his pipe, nor to deny himself the ordinary pleasures of life that he may become fit. The ordinary pleasures are all right, but avoid the extraordinary ones. It is in extravagance that the danger lies. If a goal-keeper observes moderation in his living and has a little practice work from time to time, he will not need much training.

During the summer the goal-keeper occasionally needs some form of exercise to keep him fit. When I was at Derby I played baseball, and I know of no better game to suit the football player in the summer. Since I came to the South, I have played cricket, but practically any healthy exercise will keep a man in fettle.

In bringing this article to a conclusion let me commend three maxims to the budding goal-keeper:—

1. Remember you are the last line of defence. A forward may err and retrieve his error. A half-back or back may make a mistake and yet recover himself, but if the goal-keeper fails his failure is irretrievable.

2. Keep cool.

3. Never on any account use your feet if it is possible to use your hands.

Much more could I write, but space forbids. This, however, I must say: I would far rather keep goal than try to explain in writing how to do it. If I have interested you, I am satisfied; if I have bored you, please accept my sympathy.

SECTION III

THE FORWARD GAME

By STEPHEN BLOOMER

THERE will always be a division of opinion, I suppose, as to whether we of to-day are playing as effective football as the line of brilliant exponents of former years, such, for instance, as in the palmy days of Preston North End. Some of us, perhaps, are hardly qualified to make comparisons; but we shall all be prepared to admit that there has come over the science of forward play a change which has had a direct influence upon the style of our present-day backs. In the past we had a sudden transference of strictly individual football amongst the forwards to a system in which combination reached a very high standard. There can be little doubt, I think, that the complete understanding which marked the best days of the old North End forwards, followed by the Aston Villa team, when carrying all before it a few years ago, has had some modification in recent years. What this modification has been will be sufficiently indicated in the course of this article. It may, however, be summarised here as a reasonable blending of individualism and collectivism on the part of the forward players.

Let me at the outset, however, urge that a natural inclination towards the game, and an inbred desire to excel in it, is often the secret of real success. From the earliest days, when I commenced to play in a schoolboy team named the Derby Swifts, I was literally boiling over with enthusiasm for the game. Here, then, was a good beginning. My heart was in the game, and it was not long before I learned the glorious art of kicking goals, which has, I am glad to say, remained with me in some measure ever since. Probably because I have seldom aspired to any but the one position I now fill, at inside right, I am of opinion that the examples of men who can play well in several positions are few and far between. It is true that a centre forward may be able to play an effective inside game, or an inside forward take the centre with

Photo: R. P. Gregson, Blackburn

STEPHEN BLOOMER

Derby County and England

a fair amount of success; but you will find, as a rule, that it is the player who has filled one position, and brought out all his energies and intelligence to the end of playing the game as it is generally understood it should be played by one filling that particular place, who will do best. Specialisation is a great factor in success. Whatever may be said by the small minority of people against the subjection of everything to the scoring of goals, it is clear that the requirements of the spectators are that every player should be imbued with the all-important factor in football, namely, the obtaining of the one distinctive and tangible advantage—goals. Hardly anything will compensate for this. The football may have been very attractive to watch, there may have been many very interesting touches of combination and sparkling examples of individual play, but if it all ends in the other side claiming the goals, it will not count much to the vanquished, and there will be no illuminated certificates issued to the team by the club managers. Whether we like it or no, we have got into the groove that goals are everything, and it is extremely improbable that it will ever be otherwise. At the outset I remarked upon the position of individualism in forward play, but I wish to at once disabuse the minds of any who might suggest that I am undervaluing the importance of combination. A pretty lengthy, and certainly most pleasurable association with International football, ought in itself to make it unnecessary to intervene with this passing explanation. An exclusive individual attack, in any of the classic games played during the season, would at once demonstrate the futility. The Scottish backs, for instance, have such a happy knack of summing up the intentions of a forward, that he might almost throw himself at a stone wall as endeavour to beat down opposition from that quarter single-handed. Again, if proof were needed to show the value of combination in forward play in these big games, it is one of the accepted drawbacks of both teams that, whereas the ordinary club team will have an admirable understanding through playing together week by week, the players selected for International work may possibly have never played with each other previously. The result is often seen in a disjointed attack, and in the football shown all round being rather below what would be witnessed between two of the best clubs of the respective countries. This is so much the case, that it has been more than once suggested that we should do better if we had the whole forward line of our best season's club selected *en bloc* for Internationals, though

the exigencies of League football would, of course, make this course impracticable. Dealing as I am with forward play, it is not the function of this article to say much of the defence; but I would like to say here that we hardly, in my opinion, estimate at its full value always the effective combination between the backs and halves and the front line. Yet a great amount of unnecessary work may be saved the forwards by skilful placing of the ball on the part of the backs. There is no doubt that our half-backs of to-day are more skilful in this respect than they used to be, for their purpose was, only a few years ago, popularly understood to be the mere breaking up of an attack, and little more. Now, it is not simply a matter of stopping a forward, but of doing something with the ball afterwards which shall lead to a change from the defensive to the aggressive, and this is best understood as accurate passing to the best-placed forward in front of them, or even, when such openings occur, of actually shooting at goal. It would not at all surprise me if, in a very few years, we did not drop some of our conservatism in football and blend the halves to some extent, or at least more than is done at the present time, with the forwards. The value of a half-back line which can grasp the position of a game, and at a time when the forwards are pressing give them close and immediate support, is incalculable. Half-backs who think they are in a sort of compound, and must not on any account assist in an attack, have not grasped, as they should do, one of the chief objects of their position on the field. The fact that the forward is almost continually on the move, suggests at once that he will be greatly helped by anything which will enable him to obtain possession of the ball by a minimum amount of exertion, thus enabling him to put greater energy into the essence of the attack, and shooting with greater force than it would be possible to do if prior to starting his movement he had to come a long way up to his own goal and fight for possession of the ball. It is unnecessary to say, that no matter what may be the position filled by the player in the forward line, there should be no doubt of his being possessed with the first elements of good shooting. Nor ought this to be so exclusively confined to the three inside men. True, the latter will always have greater opportunities, and therefore be expected to score a larger proportion of the goals; but there is nothing so attractive from a spectator's point of view than a finely judged shot from the wing. Moreover, it frequently happens that the wing man has a chance of cutting in at

close range, so that the importance of accuracy in shooting will be at once apparent.

And, in the matter of shooting, let it be remarked that self-possession, and an absolute control of oneself, is one of the first principles of obtaining that possession and control of the ball upon which all successful shooting depends. One cannot conceive of a player of nervous temperament being a success in any position upon the football field, and much less at shooting goals. Instantaneous decision and action is also to be cultivated. A fraction of a second may make all the difference between having a clear sight of goal and being obstructed by two or three players; and in football, as in other things, he who hesitates is lost. Nothing can be said by way of tuition, for everything depends upon the position of the ball and the placing of the men. Goalkeepers, I may note here, almost universally adopt the system of coming as near as possible to the forward who is about to shoot, that is to say, he will leave a big space open to his right if the ball is at an acute angle to his left. The forward, therefore, requires to cultivate the practice of driving in the ball at as fine an angle as possible. The position of the inside wing man has always been looked upon as one which invites the greater amount of skill in the manipulation of the ball. The defence in concentrating itself here will explain why this should be so. A large proportion of shooting has to be made from positions all requiring thinking out, and that, too, without a moment's delay. And this will have had to be led up to by a series of accurate manœuvres, subtle subterfuge, and ability to evolve checkmating problems devised by the opposition, which, in its own department of the game, is just as good as his own.

I noted that a little time ago there was an opinion expressed that there was a growing hesitancy to shoot on the part of forwards generally, and it was asserted that the falling goal average was largely due to this cause. There may or may not have been something in this, for players may well display such hesitancy when they are subjected to the keen criticism which follows an inability to score. It will have to be more freely recognised yet, I think, that it is better to make the effort and fail than to throw away the opportunity by refusing to shoot for fear of missing. A score of things may possibly intervene for making a shot of no effect, and it is the failure of the onlooker to realise what are the difficulties of the man who shoots that causes the unsuccessful forward to almost shrink at times from making the effort. What, it seems to me,

is required more than anything else is an ability on the part of every forward to constantly study how best he can work out a means of outwitting the opposing half-back or back. The forward who has only one particular turn to make, one set of tricks to present, will soon find that they have quickly been learned by others. The principle of adaptability to changing conditions and positions is everything to a forward who has to encounter a brainy and intelligent defence, and he will best succeed whose ingenuity and close command over the ball are equal to adapting themselves to the position of things as they develop, and change, with every passing movement of the game. I can of course speak best upon the position of inside right, for the reason that it has been the one position I have cared to fill, and it seems to me that this may with profit be regarded, on occasions as the position of the players may dictate, as a subsidiary centre forward. Indeed, both the inside wing men might well be regarded as such by the centre and outside men with advantage. We have, I fear, as I have hinted early in this article, come to regard the players too much as fixtures. The arrangement of the present field of play may be all right, indeed the best that we know, but we should not play the game by rule of thumb, but rather by intelligent adaptation of what is best for the time being. The idea of a three-man attack, the inside player being for the moment the centre forward, and the possibility of this being changed to either side of the field, suggests the strength of six forwards, and whenever it is tried it has been found to work well. I am convinced that unless our forwards think out these

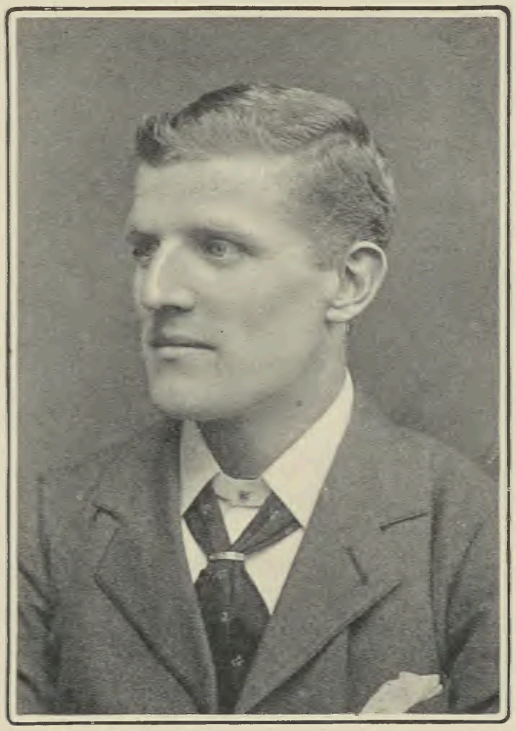


Photo: Russell, London

JACK ROBERTSON
Scotland and Chelsea

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

R. WALKER

Heart of Midlothian and Scotland

little problems, indicated by the one given above, we shall see a still further diminution in the goals scored, for the reason that we have a better defence than previously, and to be successful the forwards must be equal to evolving effective and increasingly dangerous reprisals to the end of scoring.

It is of course unreasonable to expect that every forward in the front line should possess equal goal-getting merits. It has come to be demonstrated that every team has some one who is generally regarded as more likely to score than others, and hence we have a lot of the play falling upon that particular wing or position. After all, this is only to be expected, but it should also be remembered that these men are marked in more senses than one.

I may conclude this little effort, which claims no literary merit other than that which was learned at an elementary school, by asserting again that goals are what players are on the field for, and only so far as their movements and actions contribute to this end can they be regarded as successful. Football will not lose its hold, or forfeit its attractiveness, so long as the players realise that time is a precious commodity, that the hour and a half allowed for play to be in progress does not permit of a single minute to be wasted, and that everything else should give way to the purpose of the play, namely—the scoring of goals.

SECTION IV

GIANTS OF THE GAME

STEPHEN BLOOMER

PICTURE to yourself a slight, pale-faced, indolent-looking lad, strolling on to the field in a casual manner, and you have a fair impression of Stephen Bloomer, one of the greatest forwards that ever played for England. A more unlikely-looking athlete one would scarce select as a great football player. Of physique, in its general sense, he has none. He looks more like a man who would break down in the first ten minutes than one who would last the full hour and a half in a scorching Cup tie or an International match. He is not the sort of man whose life any doctor would insure at sight, although if the truth were known he is as sound as a bell, possessed of a blacksmith's lungs and a four-cylinder heart warranted to work in any climate.

In his style of play he is also unlike any great forward of our time. He can play inside to either wing, and yet he does not play the orthodox insider's game. He does not, as a rule, consider it his business to "feed" his wing, nor does he think it imperative to play to his centre. Bloomer may do either, or both, or neither, just as it suits him, and yet one never hears his partner complain. Combination is the essence of successful football, and yet the great Derby County forward does not make himself subservient to the "machine." He can combine to any one when he thinks it necessary, and yet he rarely shows his great powers in this manner.

He regards combination as one means towards an end. The aim and end of football is to get goals, and Bloomer will not be a party to mere finesse. Embroidery and fancy work he leaves to the artists that like that sort of thing. He is possessed with the one grand idea—to get goals, and to get them with the least possible expenditure of time and energy. Strictly speaking, he is an opportunist; he is also in a lesser degree an individualist. He rarely depends for his success upon his partner. No man can create an opportunity like Bloomer.

He does all his effective work in a flash. It is this that makes him so dangerous. One moment he is apparently doing nothing, seeing nothing, but out of the corner of his eye he watches the game; his brain is busy formulating a plan, and when the supreme moment comes he pounces upon the ball like a greyhound, darts past his opponent, swerves towards open ground, and, almost before flurried backs and astounded goal-keeper know what has happened, the ball is in the net. Bloomer does most of his best work by inspiration. When his eyes are half-closed then is he most widely awake. Just after a quiet interval he is most to be feared. It is the unexpectedness of his attack that renders it so dangerous. Just when a back thinks he has got Stephen "set" is the time to look out for squalls. Lulled into a false security a defender leaves his side for a moment; then comes the hurricane rush and the cannon shot. Most goal-keepers seem to mesmerise the on-coming forward; Bloomer, on the contrary, seems to mesmerise the goal-keeper.

A well-known custodian once said: "When I see Bloomer coming at me with the ball at his toe I feel powerless to stop him." He is one of those players who are seen to greater advantage in big games than in small ones. Even if he has not been doing anything brilliant in League football, it is always safe to play him in an International match. The greater the occasion the better he plays. He has gained more International caps than any man living. His great forte is goal-getting. Although an opportunist he does not, like Micawber, always wait for something to turn up. He creates most of his chances; by a feint or a dodge or a double he slips his opponent, who usually has a fine back view of the flying Stephen.

Although slightly built he is full of wire and whipcord, and he is usually as hard as nails. He is second perhaps only to W. N. Cobbold as a dribbler, but second to no man as a shot at goal. Strange to say, no man playing can make or take a pass better than Bloomer. He knows instinctively where to place the ball, and he knows equally well where to receive it. Some of his runs down the wing with Bassett or Athersmith for partner have never been excelled. When within shooting radius he is the most dangerous forward ever seen. Most of his shots are fast and low, but occasionally they are oblique from the wing to the corner of the net, or high and lightning-like just under the bar. He can use his head finely close in from a corner kick, and no one can get out of a difficulty with the same ease and certitude.

He has no sense of fear, and will dash up to the biggest back in the

world, if not to brush him aside at least to hustle him off the ball or divert his kick. His association with the other prince of forwards, John Goodall, in the ranks of Derby County was of infinite benefit to the younger player. No forward of intelligence could play alongside the elder Goodall without learning much. Yet Bloomer is by no means a copyist ; he is no imitator of Goodall or any other man. There is only one Bloomer, and his methods are his own ; his style is unique.

To watch him on the field in repose one could hardly imagine or guess at the gifts and graces of this man, but to see him in action is to see a figure full of fire and the brimming vitality that stamps personality on every action. He does nothing like any one else. That dash for the goal line is a Bloomer dash ; that single-handed dribble a Bloomer dribble ; that fierce rattling shot is a Bloomer shot ; that superb forward and pass is a Bloomer pass ; that glorious bid for victory in the eleventh hour is the consummation of Bloomer's art. He has made himself the power he is and has been by reason of an irrepressible audacity, an irresistible desire to conquer, which intense vitality often brings with it.

This triumph of the strong will, those ruling passions have made Bloomer so great a footballer. He is a strange compound of the stoic and the philosopher. He gives the spectator the impression of being unnaturally calm. As he stands hand on hip one might imagine he had no interest in the game. If the ball is not in his vicinity he looks on in languid interest. But see him "on the ball," and his whole attitude and features become transformed. He is then a man of action, a living force, a strong, relentless, destroying angel. Last year the Football Association, by virtue of his record number of International caps, presented Bloomer with his portrait—a unique honour to a football player. He is still young enough to gain many more caps for his country, and when he retires from the game, full of honours, he will have the satisfaction of knowing that no man has better served his club or his country.

JOHN GOODALL

Two nations claim this famous player for a son. He was undoubtedly born in the South of England, but his parents were Scots, and he passed his younger days in Kilmarnock, where he also learned more than the rudiments of the game in which he afterwards became so distinguished an ornament. Goodall played in fourteen Internationals for England on his birth qualification, and curiously enough

his brother Archie has on a similar qualification played for Ireland. John Goodall is a type of man that would be an honour to any nation. Not only is he an artist in his profession—that of Association football player—but he is a gentleman in all the best senses of the word. I well remember the type of football played by Kilmarnock when Goodall was a member of the team. It was football of the best and purest kind, football that was both artistic and intellectual.

I have seen nothing exactly like it since, but Preston North End approximated to it, plus a certain vigour that was practically unknown in the old Ayrshire club. John Goodall did not migrate directly to Preston. He spent a short time with Great Lever, a club which in its day was one of the lights of the land. Goodall was recognised at once as a man of merit, but it was not till he had been with Preston North End for some time that he established his right to be considered one of the greatest centre forwards of all time. He grafted the subtle Kilmarnock style of football into the North End forward play with results known and admired of all men.

John Goodall was never a sprinter, nor did his methods require exceptional speed. It was a combination of dribbling and passing—swift, short passing—that won the fame of the team that became known to fame as "Proud Preston." Exactly how much of North End's cleverness was due to the inspiration of the pale Kilmarnock boy one cannot, of course, dogmatise upon, but there is little doubt that the miraculous passing of the Preston forwards was largely due to Goodall's initiative. He carried on the tradition to Derby County, a club he joined in 1889, and as late as 1905 he was inculcating his delightful methods by precept and example in the town of Watford.

Although Goodall is essentially a centre forward and made his name in that position, he has played with almost equal success in almost every position on the field. He has the genius of the game in his nature, and he seems to know instinctively things that take other men months to learn. His methods as a forward represent the triumph of mind over matter. Let others play the game of human skittles if they please, Goodall would always try the effect of strategy. To the frontal attacks of the unskilled heavy-weights he would oppose the flanking movements of the true strategist. He was the General Roberts of the football field.

Not only was he a brilliant individual player, capable of seizing every opportunity to secure a score for his side, but he also had the

power of instilling the same kind of ability into his comrades, and making them players almost equal to himself. The team with John Goodall and the team in his absence was quite a different side. He was the inspirer, the initiator, the key, the mainspring of the whole team. It is astonishing the difference that one man may make to a team. Goodall was the brain of every combination he played in. He alone seemed to know the exact moment to dribble, the exact moment to pass, the exact moment to shoot. He possessed the powers of drawing the defence on to himself only to make a clear opening for a comrade.

He had not the vigour of a Johnnie Campbell, he had not the dash of a John Southworth, he had not the scientific precision of a G. O. Smith, but he had something that all these great players lacked—the power of getting the best out of all the other members of the team. His dribbling was as close and clever as that of W. N. Cobbold, but instead of shouldering his way to the front like the great Cantab, he "wormed" his way through the opposition with the gliding motion of a serpent. Above all, John Goodall was a sportsman. He could fight as hard and as strenuously as any man, but if victory did not come his way he did not fret and fume and show resentment to his opponents. On the contrary, he was always the first to congratulate a side that had beaten him honestly.

His invariable good humour made him popular amongst his brother professionals, popular amongst amateurs, and popular with the spectators everywhere. He was and is a lover of clean, pure football. His skill was so great that he never required to stoop to some of the subterfuges that, if not against the letter of the game, certainly infringe its spirit. It can never be said of John Goodall that he was guilty of a mean action or a dirty trick. He had too much self-respect to do anything that would demean him in his own eyes or the eyes of the public he served so loyally and so long. He received £300 as a benefit during his stay with the Derby County Club, and it was always a regret with him that Derby never quite managed to win the Association Cup. There is no doubt that he taught Bloomer a good deal of the game, although the styles of the two men are so dissimilar.

He is, however, too modest to suggest that Bloomer owes anything to his tuition. He has been in many a hard-fought fight in League battles, Cup ties, and International games, but in the hottest of the fray he has never been known to commit an unfair act or to lose his

temper. Of few men can this be said. The playing days of Goodall are now practically over, but he is still an invaluable "coach" and a good friend to young professionals who have yet their spurs to win. He might well receive the name of "Honest John," for his conduct on and off the field has been as straightforward as that of the best of our amateurs, and in long years to come no name will be more honoured in football story than that of John Goodall, a prince of good fellows and a prince of players. Dark, soft-eyed, with a fine open face, his character was as an open book that those who run might read, and if his name were not already Goodall he might be truly named John All Good.

ERNEST NEEDHAM

There are few footballers better worth watching than the little man who for so many years has acted as captain of the Sheffield United team, and who incidentally has had so much to do with the building up of its fortunes. The name of Ernest Needham, cricketer as well as footballer, and genuine sportsman in everything that he does, is a household word amongst those who take any sort of interest in the great winter pastime. To see him on the field is to see a veritable puzzle; to see him off it is to discover the most modest of men, and one who is especially hard to draw with regard to his own deeds. Few men have a mightier career to look back upon, few are more disinclined to talk about it than he.

But one day I was fortunate enough to catch the half-back in kindly humour, and he readily acquiesced when I asked him a question or two. His opinion on the relative difficulties of centre and wing half-back's position? On that point he simply wished to point out that, whereas the centre half must always be running about pretty hard, the wing halves are necessarily kept on full strength, and are called upon for a far greater turn of speed, for the simple reason that they are opposed to the speedy men in the opposing attack. "I never cared for playing centre half," he said, "though I have had to play there more than once. My preference is clearly for the position in which I have almost always played, left half." Yet, singularly enough, it was a centre half-back who first set Needham on the way to his present fame. That was Willy Hendry, the volatile Scotsman, who acted as captain to Sheffield United prior to Needham's succession, and who

subsequently migrated to Brighton, and who died down south some few years ago.

Hendry was not only a great half-back himself, but he was the cause of others becoming great as well. Those who knew both men in their prime have often seen in the little Staveley man glimpses of Hendry; touches which were part and parcel of the Scotsman's tricks, and bits of eminently brilliant footwork which Needham learned from his mentor. But Hendry, fine half-back as he was, never rose to the level of his pupil. Needham cut out for himself a career which few in his position have equalled, certainly no one has surpassed. I had the satisfaction of seeing him take part in his first International against Scotland at Glasgow, when the crowd behaved itself so badly as to sweep away the tables on which the press men were supposed to be sitting, and cause an exodus to the opposite side of the ground. Few of all those press men saw much of the game save myself, for, hoisted on a table top which was in turn held in place by my colleagues against the surging crowd's encroachments, I saw sufficient of the game to be able to dictate something of its progress to those beneath, and who wrote for dear life under supreme difficulties.

Needham hardly did as well as those of us had expected who knew him best on that occasion, though one shot, a genuine curling shot, which barely cleared the bar, had the custodian beaten all the way. Since then he has played many a great game in Internationals; nor shall I ever forget the perfectly brilliant combination which subsisted between him as half-back and Spikesley and Fred Wheldon as the wing at Glasgow in 1898. Nothing in International football has been finer than that. The three men fitted into one another's methods like hands into their proper gloves, and all the brilliance of the Scottish defence was dumfounded and beaten. England won that game by 3 goals to 1. How much of the victory belonged to the magnificence of the left wing cannot now be properly appreciated. But I never saw a finer exposition of complete confidence and understanding as the three men went up the field in a brilliant triangle time and time again.

Needham's terse summing up of a half-back's duties is, "Keep an eye on your wing man, and lend what help you can to the centre half now and then. But it is the outside man who must be your first consideration." How Needham effects his purpose in this way is not to follow the example of other halves of lesser fame. He does not necessarily lie on to the winger, he prefers to hover parallel with him in his flight

Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

A. LEAKE

Aston Villa and England

down the wing midway between him and his partner, knowing right well that the pass is almost certain to come, and then, in case the winger in despair makes a final dash for the corner flag for a centre into goal-mouth, Needham is ever near enough to join in the rush, and defeat him in his new-found object. It is calculation all through, the nicest knowledge of what his winger is going to do, coupled with such a turn of speed as enables him also to change his methods so soon as his quarry has done so.

A winger weakens with the ever present sight of the lithe little figure hovering betwixt himself and his partner; many a time he makes the pass despairingly, only to find a foot outstretched and the ball's

Photo: Russell. London

FOULKE
Chelsea Goal-keeper

progress stayed, and in turn given to the half-back's own forwards. There is one thing which has made Ernest Needham stand out of the common run of halves: he is neither a constructive nor a destructive half-back alone; he is both at once. One moment you will see him falling back to the defence of his own goal, or checking the speedy rush of his wing; the next, and almost before the possibilities of such a speedy change has dawned, he is up with his own forwards, feeding them to a nicety, and always making the best of every opening. Where he gets his pace from is a mystery. He never seems to be racing, yet he must be moving at racing pace; he never seems to be exhausted, yet in a big game he is practically doing three men's work. And therein lies another attribute which he claims for himself. It has often been urged that he is too prone to wander from his proper place. His answer to that is the number of times that he has contrived to save his goal by

falling back well out of his real place to the relief of his backs. How often in days that are past Needham was able to relieve Peter Boyle, when that full-back had rushed out to stop an advance and was unable to get back it is impossible to say, but many a time when the full-back was yards away up the field Needham seemed to come from nowhere, and head or kick the threatening ball away.

It is not easy to accurately sum up the measure of his usefulness. He is a fine shot, taking the ball in any position, always getting plenty of pace on it, sending in a greater proportion of those awkward curling shots which, in any kind of wind, are so supremely difficult to judge; he dribbles like a forward, keeping the ball wonderfully close, and yet never at a loss for the pass when the time comes; he seems to have no need to watch the ball at his feet, his very feet seem to control it without any other help, and thus his eyes are free to watch the movements of those who seek to rob him. This, in reality, is one of the secrets of his greatness, for very seldom when he has the ball is he deprived of it, whilst the accuracy of his wing passes, and the telling force of his punches straight across the field to an unprotected wing, spell danger to any kind of defence. The very closeness with which he dribbles adds to the possibility of accident, and Needham has often come down badly, one toe being so badly mauled by repeated injuries as to make him particularly careful with it. But with all his accidents, with all his stress of big matches, he remains what he has ever been, the most modest and unassuming man who ever grew into the first rank, and will be remembered for years, in Sheffield at all events, as the finest left half-back that English football has known.

NICHOLAS J. ROSS

If one were asked to name three of the greatest full-backs that ever graced the Association game, one would be compelled to include the late Nicholas J. Ross as one of the illustrious three. Walter Arnott of Queen's Park, Glasgow, would be my second selection, and A. M. Walters, the old Charterhouse boy, the third. I don't profess to place them in their order of merit. On his special days each man would be unapproachable. There are others whose names will go down to history as amongst the greatest of full-backs, who on certain occasions or during certain years quite equalled the prowess of my noble trio. John Forbes of the Vale of Leven and Blackburn Rovers, P. M. Walters,

brother of "A. M." and his habitual partner in the Corinthian team, A. H. Harrison of Oxford University and the Corinthians, L. V. Lodge of Cambridge University and Corinthians, "Nick" Smith of Glasgow Rangers, and Dan Doyle of Glasgow Celtic—these men were all giants of the game, and yet they hardly came into the category of my dauntless three. It is doubtful if we have any full-back of modern times quite equal to the men I have mentioned. I know the universal tendency is to glorify the past at the expense of the present, but after making every conceivable allowance I doubt whether we could give one name in the present day of a man who played the game with the success that these heroes of old played it. And when I take my dauntless three and make a selection I can only say that though Nick Ross was probably no better back than the other two, he was the man above all else that ever kicked a football that I would have on my side. No one, I take it, ever kicked quite so artistically as Walter Arnott; no one ever "placed" the ball so well to his forwards as the auburn-haired Scot. No one ever tackled quite so sturdily as A. M. Walters; no man came off so victoriously in a strenuous charge. Nick Ross could kick artistically—and otherwise; he could "place" the ball beautifully to his comrades; he could take care of himself in a charge; he rarely came second best out of a scrimmage, but it was not all nor any of these qualities that made him a man in a million. Ross was probably the best full-back that ever lived, because he not only could do everything in perfection that a full-back ought to do, not merely because he knew everything that a back ought to know, but because he had the faculty of winning matches. He possessed the indefinable something, that magic quality which, for lack of a better word, we call genius. I only know of two other footballers who have possessed the same quality in the same degree. These are Ernest Needham of Sheffield United and G. O. Smith of the Corinthians. In actual play the eye of Ross seemed to range over all the field. He was able to take in at a glance the strength and the weakness of the opposition. After a time the whole team seemed to become absorbed in his personality, and Preston North End, the team with which he will forever be identified, seemed to be dominated by the spirit of one man, and that man N. J. Ross. He had not such a power of mesmerism as Walter Arnott, but he had something about him equally effective, equally terrible. The wing forwards opposed to Ross often seemed to lose their courage, their skill, their knowledge of the game. If the outside man tried a dash past him

he would lose the ball, or be gently persuaded into touch. If he tried to pass, Nick would anticipate the movement, intercept, and send the ball sailing gaily in an opposite direction. When Nick had thoroughly beaten or "cowed" his own wing, he would find time, if need be, to assist his partner. If the half-backs were shaky, Ross would stiffen them up by generous example. If the forwards were grown weary, he would suddenly nip in amongst them; and, by some startling offensive movement, turn the whole tide of battle. This was frequently seen in his later days when he took over the captaincy of Everton, which was then one of the younger of the League clubs. He was supposed to play back—and he did—but as a matter of fact he played practically everywhere. He was quick to discern not only the weaknesses of his own side, but also the weaknesses of his opponents. He kept "playing on" to the weakness of the opposition, while he carefully nursed and safeguarded the weakness of his own team. In actual play, especially in a Cup tie, he seemed like a man possessed, yet in spite of all his fire, all his dash, all his activity, he always remained cool in an emergency, collected in a scrimmage, calm in the wild whirl that often sends twenty-two strenuous men crazy with excitement. He had the dual temperament of fire and water. His flame never danced and flickered; it glowed steadily and lit up all the scene. He seemed to see everything before it happened. He could tell if the rush of the opposing forwards spelt danger or was only a ruse. He possessed the instinct of knowing when a goal was about to be scored, and yet he was no magician! He could not tell whence came those inspired periods when he did everything right and could do no wrong. He was in the hurly-burly of the game, and whether it lasted moments or hours he scarce could tell. He owed little or nothing to superior physical gifts. He was neither very big, nor very strong, but he was very fast. As an athlete many a man has surpassed him; as a footballer only a few have quite touched the same transcendant note. It was in instinct and intuition that he differed from most men. He knew the psychological moment to win a game. For pressing home an advantage he had no equal. For stopping a movement that means a goal he had no rival. Once in a famous Cup tie against the Old Carthusians an opposing forward found himself at an open goal. Ross, racing across from the wing, bore down upon his enemy. The fatal kick was being taken when the great back swooped down upon the forward who was about to immortalise himself. Exactly what happened no one ever knew. Perhaps Ross himself could

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

ALEC SMITH

Glasgow Rangers and Scotland

not have told you. Unkind critics, after the match, tried to explain the incident by saying that the North Ender trod on his adversary's heel. The fact remains that the forward never made the kick forward which would have settled the match, and the ball rolled harmlessly away. He was always a picturesque figure in the field. Although neither very tall nor very thin, he gave one the appearance of both, and his sharp, clean-cut features gave him a make-up almost Mephistophelian. In a crowd he was the cynosure of all beholders. He held a high opinion of his own abilities, but never expressed it egotistically. When the brothers Walters were commonly spoken of as a couple of ideal backs, Ross expressed his dissent. He thought A. M. much better than his brother P. M. "There is only one better back than A. M.," he once observed to that player. "Indeed," said A. M., "and who is he?" "Why, N. J. Ross, of course," said Nick, with a grin. Strange to say, Ross was not a member of the Preston North End Club during the year of its greatest triumphs, but it was Nick and his stalwart men that laid the foundation of modern scientific football, a game which will last so long as England is a nation, and so long as England is a nation the name of Nicholas J. Ross will endure. Ross was born in Scotland in 1862, and it was in 1874 that he was one of the chief promoters of the Edinburgh Rovers. He afterwards played for the Hibernians and Heart of Midlothian. When twenty years of age he was made captain of the Hearts. Wherever he went his powerful personality always came to the front. It was not till 1883 that he visited England. He obtained work in Preston, and afterwards he joined and became captain of the club he was about to make famous. Up till then he had played as a forward, but he soon found his true vocation as back. We have seen many great footballers in our day, but, take him all in all, we may not look upon his like again.

ALEXANDER SMITH

If one were to ask any small boy in Scotland if he knew Alec Smith he would smile and say: "Every one knows Alec Smith. He's the outside left of the Rangers." It is possible even amongst adults in Scotland the flying forward of Glasgow Rangers is even better known than his illustrious countryman, Adam Smith. For while the latter was a political economist and wrote about the "Wealth of Nations," Alec of

the Rangers is a football player who has done much to stimulate the Health of Nations.

Scotland has several national idols, and Alec Smith is one of them. Every youth with club or international aspirations is a devout worshipper of the genial Alec, and the person who would dare to say in broad daylight, out Ibrox way, that his equal existed on the south side of the Border would be in danger of being "accidentally" pushed into the Clyde. The Scots are a race much stronger in national feelings than the common or garden Englishman, and the idols of the Scot once established in his heart none need try to pluck out.

In Smith's case there is some cause for loving him—this side idolatry—for he has been as a beacon light in the kingdom of Scottish football for many years, and, what is of greater importance, he has been a thorn in the flesh of the haughty Sassenach in many a hard-fought International match. Smith is not merely the player of a day, a month, or a season. Consistency is written all over him, and after many years he still remains in the forefront of Scottish football. For years he was termed Scotland's one and only outside left, and well does he deserve the honour, for looking back one finds that from 1898 to 1903 Alec has been chosen to represent his country against England. To his credit, be it said, he has never failed to come up to expectations. His name is as much respected in England as it is in his own country. Without being conceited Smith has never been struck with "stage fright" in International matches, and he is one of those players who never know when they are beaten and who last from end to end of the game. No matter who his partner may be Smith has the faculty of adapting his play to his comrade, and falling into line with him from the start. Bold, original, often daring in his methods, he never forgets the supreme duty of subordinating self to combination. He plays for his team and not for Alec Smith. Much of his success has been due to this all-important element in his character. He is a player who can think on his legs, think quickly, accurately, and wisely. Like others he may make an occasional mistake, commit a slight error in tactics, but in nine cases out of ten when he makes a dash for goal and glory he is successful. As a rule he plays the orthodox wing game as known and understood in Scotland, but he never confines himself to the "wing game." He remembers that there is a centre, and that there is another wing to whom the occasional long pass carries confusion to the ranks of his opponents.

Although rather under than over medium height, and weighing barely eleven stone, he can take his own part in the hurly-burly of the football field—no back is big enough to frighten him—and when he makes a bee-line for goal with his teeth set some one or something has to go. Yet Smith has met with comparatively few accidents. He has the faculty of going straight up to an opponent as if to charge, slip round him at the last moment, and show him a clean pair of heels.

If Smith were a poet of the romantic order, and could write about the great football fights in which he has taken part, we would possess an epic to vie with the best of classic lore. But like most others of his class he is mightier with his foot than with his pen. Those who have been fortunate enough to see Smith at his best are to be envied. If he does not quite possess the poetry of motion, he is at least one of the most graceful exponents to touch-line play of his generation. His dashes up the wing have electrified thousands, and many a clever half, and many a skilful full-back, has been driven to distraction by Smith's bewildering tactics.

His play is so uniformly good that he ought to have as his telegraphic address, "Consistency, Glasgow." Born at Darvel in 1877, he there learned the rudiments of the game, and soon gave such exceptional promise of ability that before he got to manhood's full estate his fame had preceded him, and the Ibrox officials were on his track, with the result that Smith became a member of the famous Glasgow Rangers team. He received his first International cap in 1897, when he played against the Irish League. The season following he took part in all the International games, and since then he has virtually held the field against all-comers in his position. He has taken part in no fewer than twenty-one great representative games. In the great era when the Rangers were pre-eminent in the Scottish League—from 1898 to 1902—the club had only two other players as consistent in skill and as regular in attendance. These were Dickie and Hamilton. In the seasons 1898, 1899, and 1900 Smith took part in sixty-nine out of a possible seventy-four matches.

G. O. SMITH

A first-class centre forward is as rare to find as a white blackbird. Yet there is almost as great a difference between a mere first-class centre and a centre of the highest class as there is between a cab-horse

and a race-horse. One can count the great centre forwards of the past decade on the fingers of one hand. Since the days of Archie Hunter whom have we had? only five—J. Campbell of Sunderland, J. Goodall of Derby County and Watford, R. S. M'Coll, now of Glasgow Rangers, and G. O. Smith. The greatest of these is G. O. Smith. One day we may probably have to add the name of Vivian Woodward to the illustrious list, but for the present those men are almost in a class by themselves.

With the possible exception of Goodall none of these men stood the test of time equal to the great amateur, G. O., who now is the principal of a fine school in the London district. Smith has practically retired from the game, but he still teaches the young idea how to shoot at Barnet, and on charitable occasions he sometimes emerges into the public gaze.

There will always be differences of opinion about favourite players, but universal testimony agrees that never in the history of the game has there been a centre, for consistency over a number of years, who has equalled G. O. Smith. For at least ten years the old Charterhouse boy stood without a rival in England. For a single season he may have been equalled by J. Campbell, or Goodall, or M'Coll, but for sheer consistency he stands alone in the history of English football. Now, G. O. did not develop quickly. He is not what people call a born footballer. He undoubtedly had the genius of football in him, but it took time and trouble to make him the great player he ultimately became.

As a junior at Charterhouse he played outside right. The official School Report of him read : " Improved towards end of season. Dribbles and passes well, but is rather slow."

From this laconic and lukewarm description of Smith in 1888 one would scarce recognise the man who became a terror to every great back and goal-keeper in England. At Charterhouse about the same time were several great players, amongst them M. H. Stanbrough, one of the most brilliant outside forwards who ever kicked a ball. Doubtless young Smith derived much inspiration, if not instruction, from Stanbrough, with whom he afterwards played frequently in the ranks of the Corinthian Club.

But Smith modelled his style on no man. No doubt he watched and studied Tinsley Lindley, his predecessor in the Corinthian ranks, and he could not have had a better exemplar ; but G. O. was destined

Photo GEO. NEWNES LTD.

G. O. SMITH.

to make a bigger mark on the page of football history than any of his own time.

If one were asked to say in a word the strong point of G. O. Smith's play, one would have to say, "Passing." Great in all the qualities which go to make up the man who is the keystone of the arch of a team, it was in making and receiving passes that he excelled all

Photo: Bowden Bros.

SEMI-FINAL ENGLISH CUP

Millwall *v.* Derby County, at Birmingham

"A Throw in by Derby"

others. And it was in making the pass that he was most deadly. No defender, however experienced, could anticipate what he was going to do. He had an instinct for throwing the enemy off his guard, and at the same time of doing the right thing in the right way at the right moment. He was such a deadly shot himself that he could not be allowed to dribble too close to goal. If one back went for him he would pass to the undefended wing with unfailing accuracy and promptitude.

If he could not draw the defence his parting shot was of such a character that if it did not actually score it frightened the defence from allowing the like to happen again. He knew exactly when to pass and when to stick to the ball. When he did pass he would invariably make an opening for the wing men that made scoring comparatively easy. In the wettest, muddiest day, when the ball was heavy with clay, or greasy as a Christmas pudding, his passes never went astray. His control of the ball was no less remarkable than his ability to part with it to the best advantage.

Some men have been able to shoot as well—none better. A few other centres have been more resolute in making a single-handed dash for goal, but no man that ever took the field garnered as large a crop of goals directly or indirectly as G. O. Smith. He studied the game as few men have done. He brought a fine intellect to bear upon it in its every aspect, and the fruit of his study is represented by many victories for his club—the Corinthians—and his country.

G. O. had not the physique to play a hard, dashing game had he desired to do so. His gentler methods bore better fruit. He opposed subtlety to force; intellect to mere strength. Slightly over middle height, with a winsome face that bore traces of the pale cast of thought, Smith fought his way to the front by sheer diplomacy. If he could not win by fair means he would not win by foul. Nor did he mind a "charge," provided it was fairly delivered. He did not belong to the drawing-room order of player.

He knew that football is a manly game, calling for qualities of pluck, grit, and endurance, and when he got hurt—as all men do—he never whined or grumbled. He took his courage in both hands, and never funked the biggest back that ever bore down on him. If not exactly a sprinter few men could run faster with the ball at their toe, and one wondered where he acquired the power that sent the ball whizzing into the net like a shot from a gun. To see him walk quietly on to the field with his hands in his pockets, and watch the fine lines of an intellectual face, one wondered why the student ventured into the arena of football. But watch him on the ball with opposing professionals—maybe the best in the land—in full cry after him, and you saw a veritable king amongst athletes.

Smith was not merely a great footballer. Had he given the time and attention to it he would have become an equally great cricketer. As it was he scored over a century for Oxford University at Lords,

and assisted his Alma Mater to win a sensational match. He was beloved of all professional players with whom he came in contact, and when he captained English International teams no man found the paid players try harder. By his own particular chums he was adored. I remember him as a very young man before he had made a world-wide reputation, saying that even if he were a millionaire he would still play football. The Association game has never had a greater ornament, and I venture to think that so long as the game is played the name and fame of G. O. Smith will endure.

HERBERT SMITH

In watching the figure of Herbert Smith on a football field one is tempted to exclaim, "There stands a man!" As a specimen of English manhood one might search far and wide for his equal. It may be that in these days purely physical qualities are extolled too much, but a fine man, a perfect human animal, will always command respect. To watch Smith at play, to see him run, to witness the play of his muscles, makes one feel proud of one's kind. He is a type of perfectly developed manhood. So cleverly has nature contrived to build him, he does not look anything like his actual weight—some thirteen stone—when in hard training. In his ordinary clothes, one might pass him on the street without remarking his superb physique, but to see him in football costume is to see a giant in stature, a giant in girth, a giant in muscular development, a giant in strength. Add to all the lightness of foot of a dancing-master and the fleetness of the deer, and one will get a very fair impression of the outward appearance of the Captain of the Reading Club.

Herbert Smith plays football for the sheer love of the game. He was first known in connection with the Oxford City Club, but the play of ordinary amateurs did not satisfy him. He was fain to measure his strength and skill against the best professionals in the land. Like the brothers Walters, he dearly loved to rough it in a manly charge with the best and cleverest exponents of the game extant. His ambition led him to leave the scholarly shades of Oxford City for the battle and the breeze of Reading, and its robust experiences in the Southern League tournament and many a hard-fought Cup tie. It is not too much to say that for two years or more Smith has been not merely the

mainstay but the life and soul of the Reading team. Without its gallant amateur captain Reading has been mainly a collection of mediocrities, with Smith it is a galaxy of brilliant players. Smith is one of those great players who have the faculty of inspiring their men to play above their normal form. On one or two occasions when Smith was lame and unable to do much himself, his mere presence on the field made the other members of the team exert themselves to do their own share of the work and his also.

And how much and how great the work that Smith invariably does for his side must be seen to be believed. In many of the critical League games, and in many of the Cup ties of 1905, Smith did the work of any three men on the field. One moment he would be dribbling into position for the forwards, another assisting the half-backs, and a second later coming to the rescue of his fellow-back, and even heading the ball out of the mouth of goal. His speed is such that he can stray far from his natural position with impunity. With him it is the work of a moment to get where there is most danger. His long sweeping strides seem to carry him from end to end of the field while other men are thinking about it. The better the game the better he plays. Put him in a Cup tie match and he plays better than in an ordinary match. Put him in an International, and he plays better than in a Cup tie. In the match against Scotland in 1905 at the Crystal Palace, it was thought by some that his lack of experience in representative matches would tell against him. Nothing of the kind. He has the gift of estimating correctly the strong and the weak points of the opposition, and he marks out his plan of campaign accordingly. He possesses experience like a second nature. Great minds do not require to buy all their experience. Given a certain variety of work against a certain variety of opponents a really great player can adapt himself to every new condition as it crops up. In the International match at the Palace, Smith played with the coolness and resource of a veteran. Not even Howard Spencer, the veteran Villa back and hero of a hundred big fights, could anticipate the tactics of the opposition better than the stalwart Oxford amateur.

In style Smith is robust rather than subtle. He goes out to meet his men with a grim smile and a heart for any fate.

As a tackler he is unique. He has the power of brushing his opponents aside without making a rough charge, and with his eye glued on the ball he rarely fails to get his toe to the leather. I have seen him

time after time stop a rush of two, three, and even four opposing forwards. Such a thing ought not to be possible where skilful forwards are concerned, but Smith frequently does it. How is it done? Chiefly by anticipating the pass, and sometimes by making the ball his one and only object, going for it whole-heartedly, and not being happy till he gets it. Surprising it is what one strong, clever, determined man can do in the way of stopping rushes and beating back the opposition.

The man who, like Herbert Smith, disbelieves in the impossible, can occasionally accomplish miracles. He has frequently saved a goal single-handed when all hope seemed gone. His tackling is his strong point, but he is also a powerful kick. I have seen other men place the ball better to their forwards, but few men kick with such power and precision. No doubt the very sight of the man—big, bold, strenuous—is all in his favour; but even when opposing forwards have no fear Smith's powerful personality dominates the situation. I would not say that Smith is magnetic, but his very presence at times seems to paralyse his opponents and render his task the easier. Such is the advantage of a big frame and a mighty kick. It is not every forward that cares to go right up to a back who can use his foot like a steam-hammer. Yet by nature Smith is surely the kindest and most sportsmanlike of men. Without a semblance of fear for himself he yet fears to hurt an opponent, and he very rarely does. He is the gentle giant of the football field.

His courage is as notable as his consideration for others. With him no game, however adversely the fates seem to run, is lost till the final whistle blows. By his superb pluck he has turned many an impending defeat into a narrow victory. In the hour of defeat he is even more a hero than in the hour of victory. His honest congratulations to the victors inspire the deepest respect and admiration, while his winsome manner in sympathising with the vanquished makes him one of the most popular men at present playing football. Smith is still comparatively young, and the chances are that many and greater honours are in store for him.

HUGH WILSON

There is probably no better known football player in the four kingdoms than Hugh Wilson of Newmilns, Sunderland, Bristol City, and Third Lanark, Glasgow. These are the clubs he has served, and he has been a faithful servant to each and all. He will be known to posterity as the greatest half-back Sunderland ever possessed. He gave the best years of his life to the Sunderland Club ; and it was only after many years, when his great natural powers began to wane, that he transferred his services to Bristol City and afterwards to Third Lanark of Glasgow. While he was with Sunderland, Wilson was prodigal of his strength. He was never content with doing one man's work on the field. He always put forth a giant's strength, and spent his energies regardless of the time when even the most active lag superfluous on the stage of life. If ever a man gave up all that he possessed in the way of his natural talents to his employers that man was Hugh Wilson. When his epitaph is written, —let us hope in the far distant future—it ought to be, "Well done, good and faithful servant."

For some nine years during the halcyon days of Sunderland, when it was virtually a Scotch club with an English name, Wilson played as half-back ; but later on, when the strain began to tell on him, he played as a forward and scored many goals for his side.

Amongst many smart and famous men in the Sunderland Club Wilson was always a dominating personality. For one thing he was a big man—strong, muscular—brimming over with vitality, a strenuous worker living laborious days, and doing all he knew for the game and the team he loved. At throwing in from the touch-line he could throw the ball farther than any man living ; and during the days when it was not compulsory to bring the ball over the head with both hands he could practically throw the ball into the goal mouth from the half-way line. A throw-in was better for his side than a free kick, and it was probably owing to the prodigious distance he could throw the ball that the rule was altered. But this was a mere detail in the scheme of Wilson's prowess as a half-back. As a breaker up of forwards he had few equals and no superior. If an opposing forward gave him the slip once, he was not likely to do it again. Against two or more forwards he could frequently hold his own ; and such was his power of perception in anticipating an attacking movement that he has more than once single-handed

stopped a whole line of forwards. A pass in the air he would frustrate with his ubiquitous head, which always seemed to be popping up to the discomfiture of his opponents, and his long legs would shoot out and intercept the most dangerous-looking pass along the ground. He was a sore thorn in the side of many of the cleverest forwards ever seen in First League football. In smashing up combinations he employed only fair and sportsmanlike tactics, and though many of his opponents felt sore at the way Hughie spoiled their choicest efforts they readily forgave and admired him. But it was not merely as an iconoclast that Wilson was head and shoulders above most half-backs of his time. His negative qualities were only equalled by his positive qualities. In stopping his opponents he never forgot to put his own forwards in motion with the ball at their toes. Wilson kept a cool head even in the most critical moment, and where other men would relieve the attack with a mighty blind kick to anywhere out of danger, Hugh would gracefully plant the ball to perhaps a wing man lying handy, or to the wonderful centre forward J. Campbell, who could be depended upon to make the most of the opportunity. Wilson could pass as precisely as the man who had played a forward game all his life, and he could shoot for goal with all the force, accuracy, and deadliness of the best forward in the land. Hugh knew by instinct when to take the ball and when to look after the man. Man or ball Wilson would have, and if he missed both he would hardly forgive himself. He was one of those men to whom victory is dear, and who feel defeat as a personal disgrace. To win the match he was engaged in was the first law of his being. Most of his old colleagues in the Sunderland ranks were of a similar temperament, and it goes without saying that their losses were few and their victories many. Wilson, Auld, and Gibson formed a half-back line that has never been surpassed, and the greatest of these was Wilson. Other great combinations of half-backs have been known, such as Robertson, Russell, and Graham of Preston North End; Crabtree, Cowan, and Groves of Aston Villa; Hendry, Needham, and Howell of Sheffield United; but it is doubtful if any of these illustrious trios of half-backs were for all-round effectiveness the equal of the Sunderland three.

It is very rare indeed to find a man playing for some twelve years as a first-class half-back through all the vicissitudes of League life and then suddenly become a first-class forward. I do not pretend that Wilson was in the same class as a forward that he was as a half-back. He could afford to come in on a lower plane and yet be hailed as a very

capable forward. It would be impossible to put Wilson into any position on the field that he would not fill with credit. His knowledge, his experience, his natural genius for the game, was such that he could play almost perfectly in any position. Was a back hurt? Wilson could take his place. Was the goal-keeper disabled? Hugh was immediately called upon for the vacancy. Was a forward injured? Bring up Wilson, was the invariable cry. He was one of those versatile men like Ernest Needham, who could almost fill two positions at the same time. He would be up with the forwards in the general advance, and yet ready to fall back to a defensive position the moment danger was in sight. In temperament Wilson was always a boy. He was a man amongst men in all that pertains to manliness, and yet he was in spirit always the joyous Ayrshire laddie that loved football better than the money it brought him. Wilson still plays the game on the slopes of Cathkin Park, and though the years have somewhat slowed his pace, and the fires of youth are not burning with the fierce light of former days, his heart is still young, buoyant, and juvenile. It is a compliment to say that he has, if possible, more friends in England than in Scotland. Wherever he went he made friends and knew no enemies. I sometimes think that his heart is still on the banks of the Tyne, and that he sighs for the days of Lang Syne and the scenes of his greatest triumphs. Although Wilson was so long and so intimately connected with England he never lost his love for his country and his countrymen. When Captain of the Sunderland Club he welcomed the English player as well as the Scottish. He felt no distinction, and he made none. Sport with him knew no nationality, but in the great trials of the nations on the one day of the year, when Scotland met England, Wilson became a Scot of the Scots for one day only, and all he ever knew of football was pressed into the service of his country.

WALTER ARNOTT

When the history of Association football is read in ages to come, there is at least one name that will stand out shining like a star. I refer to Walter Arnott, Scotland's greatest full-back, and perhaps the most gifted defensive player ever known to the game. His name will ever be associated with the Queen's Park Club of Glasgow, for the famous team was probably at its best when Walter Arnott was at his best. Though essentially a Scottish player, the name and fame of Arnott is as

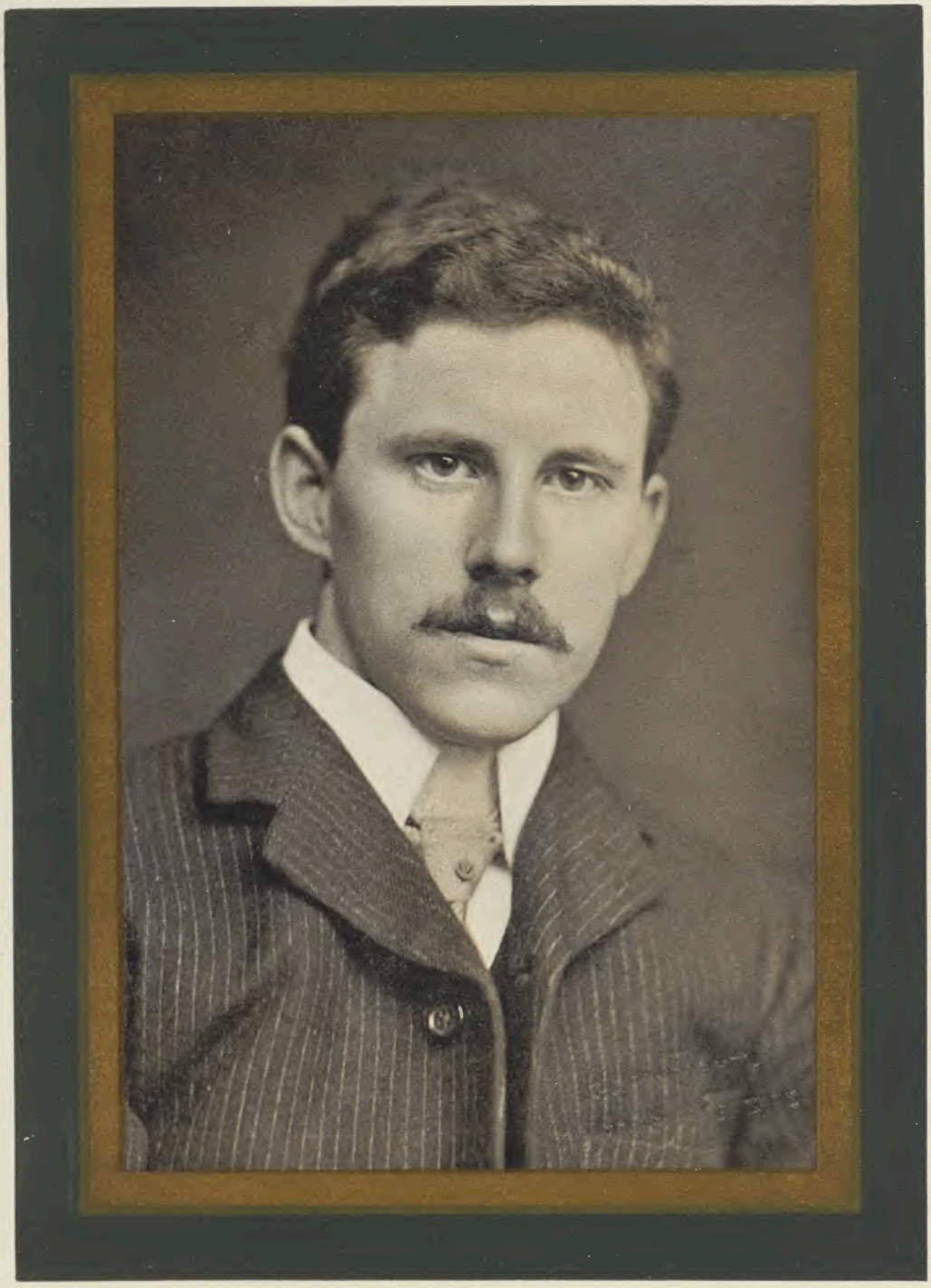


Photo GEO. NEWNES LTD.

VIVIAN WOODWARD.

well known, respected, and admired in England as it is in his native land. Walter Arnott was a name to conjure with in Scotland fifteen years ago, and now that he has retired from active participation in the game, he still keeps up a connection by contributing articles on football in its various modern aspects. It is, of course, as a player that Arnott will be remembered. The first time I saw him was at the old Hampden Park ground, and the occasion was a match between Scotland and

Photo : Russell, London

MANCHESTER CITY *v.* BOLTON WANDERERS AT THE PALACE

England. The date will be readily recalled when I state that on the day England for the first time played five forwards and three half-backs, while Scotland still retained the old formation of six forwards and two half-backs.

Arnott's partner on that occasion was John Forbes, the old Vale of Leven player, and though the latter was justly reckoned one of the finest full-backs ever seen, he had that day to be content with second place to "Wattie of the auburn locks." Arnott was then in his prime, and so was William Gunn, an opposing forward, better known as the famous cricketer of Nottinghamshire. The duel between those two giants of the game was a thing to be for ever remembered. I have never seen

a forward play finer football than William Gunn did on that day. Ably served by E. C. Bambridge, another famous forward, Gunn frequently swept the field from end to end with the ball at his toe. He dodged and feinted and ran as no man ever ran before or since. At least, so it seemed to my young eyes. He was without doubt incomparably the greatest forward on the field that day, and the "field" included the famous Dr. Smith and Fred Shaw of Pollokshields. I have said that Gunn frequently swept the field from end to end, but the statement requires qualification. Gunn was irresistible until he came within the Scottish 25, when he and Arnott between them played the most dramatic duel ever witnessed. With his long raking strides Gunn came tearing up the touch-line, evading with something like ease the Scottish forwards and half-backs. All went well until he came within the sphere of Arnott's influence, which on this occasion might be likened to the torrid zone. It was a duel of wits as well as of physical prowess.

On that day great as Gunn was, he met his master in Walter Arnott. Gunn himself would be the first to acknowledge it, and he would do so without shame. To be beaten by Arnott in his prime was something to be proud of rather than resented. I give it as a fact that not more than twice during the ninety minutes of the game did Gunn ever temporarily give Arnott the slip. He had either to part with the ball to Arnott, or attempt to shoot over his head, and long shots were simply playthings to the great M'Aulay, who kept goal for Scotland.

My impression of Arnott on that day as a giant amongst giants was subsequently deepened and confirmed by many a hard-fought battle in Scotland and in England.

Not only was he the best defender, but he was also the most artistic back I have ever seen. I may name Oakley, Lodge, Dunn, Harrison, the brothers Walters, Nick Ross, Forbes, Spencer, and all the best of the moderns, but none of them ever equalled Arnott in the ease and elegance of his methods.

Arnott, as I remember him, was about medium height, thick set, with a magnificent back and chest, and legs that were made to kick. For a man of his stocky "build," his pace was remarkable. He seemed to have no difficulty in keeping pace with the fastest forward, and when he made a sudden rush at an opponent, he moved like a whirlwind. He was, I believe, one of the first backs to make a habit of placing the ball

accurately to his forwards. I have seen him kick with such precision with his back turned towards his objective, that he seemed to have eyes in the back of his head.

With fair hair curling down on his forehead, a bonnie blue eye that bore no man malice, and a face the embodiment of good-nature, Arnott was always a pleasing and a picturesque figure. He was earnest enough at all times, but like all true amateurs, he always looked upon the game as a game. He never allowed his fine sense of sportsmanship to make him quixotic, but he has frequently shown a noble generosity to an opponent whom his skill had rendered helpless. There were many noted forwards who could make no headway at all against the famous Queen's Park player. I remember Sandilands, the Old Westminster and Corinthian player, once telling me that he simply could do nothing against Arnott. This was a few days after a game between the Corinthians at Queen's Park at Leyton, when the famous Pink forward, then in his prime, found Arnott a terrible stumbling-block. He more than hinted that Arnott had a mesmeric influence over him. It certainly seemed so. Every time that Sandilands approached the great Scottish back he stood still apparently petrified, and the ball seemed to pass by some occult influence from the Londoner to the sturdy Scot. Many another famous forward has paid Arnott a similar compliment.

Perhaps the best point about the fame of Arnott is not his ability as a back, supreme as it undoubtedly was, but rather was it his fair and chivalrous behaviour to his opponents at all times. He was never known to do a mean action; he has, on the contrary, frequently been known to "let a man down lightly." It was not part of his plan to make an opponent look foolish. He was ever content to win the game for his side, and once a victory was thoroughly established, Wattie was not averse to allowing his opponents a little rope. Possessing a giant's strength and a lion heart he was always in the thick of the fight, and when the game was over his generous disposition always gave his discomfited opponents credit for abilities which were not always apparent even to themselves. Arnott set a noble example for all footballers to follow, and certain it is that the game has been rendered all the purer and cleaner by his illuminating presence.

WILLIAM ISAIAH BASSETT

William Isaiah Bassett will always be recalled as one of the dozen giants associated with the dribbling code. He was not a giant in stature, but he was a giant at the game. He brought to bear upon it every grain of intellect and brain power which he possessed, and a generation hence old stagers will be speaking of him as the greatest big-match player of their time. And in truth William Bassett had a special knack of shining on great occasions; and few men were privileged to take part in more notable encounters, for while Bassett was in his prime West Bromwich Albion were, although not the best, undoubtedly the most talked of team in the country. In an International Bassett was the safest card that England had in her hand. He always rose to the occasion and played right at the top of his form. It was Bassett's delight to get pitted against a side the defenders in which were unfamiliar with his methods. When a half-back was meeting William Bassett for the first time, that defender always had a great deal to learn; as often as not he was literally fooled. Some halves never mastered Bassett's trick of running outside the touch-line. He used to delight in playing on a ground where there was plenty of room between the touch-line and the railings. That was the reason why he never failed to give a great show at the Oval or the Crystal Palace, or any of the leading grounds where International games were decided. On a small, cramped field, where all the men were in a heap, he was at a disadvantage, although he often rose superior to these drawbacks. Talking of Bassett's great performances, apart from his many International triumphs, who will ever forget the sensational runs he made in that re-played English Cup semi-final against Notts Forest at Derby? The game was played in a blinding snowstorm, but the whirling flakes made little difference to Bassett, who raced away half the length of the field every time the ball came to him. His centring was perfect; he flashed the ball in while travelling at full speed, and so accurately did it fall to the forwards on the other side of the field that the whole of the six goals which the Albion scored came from the little man's centres.

And what a hero he was that afternoon at the Crystal Palace, when Aston Villa and the Albion met in the Cup final on the first occasion that a Cup final was decided upon that now historic sward! He was leading a forlorn hope that afternoon, but with what indomitable

Photo: Bowden Bros.

ENGLAND *v.* SCOTLAND AT SHEFFIELD

Doig Saves a Stinging Shot

pluck and magnificent ability he led it! He was constantly breaking away, and he usually had to fight the whole of the Villa defenders single-handed, for Bassett had indifferent support from his colleagues that afternoon. One run he made electrified the crowd. He dodged man after man, and although forced by sheer weight of numbers to take a course something like the letter S, he kept eluding opponent after opponent, and it seemed that he might score after all. That was the most lion-hearted effort the writer has ever seen on a football field. But Bassett was always in his element on these great occasions. He sprang into fame that afternoon when the Albion defeated North End in the English Cup final of 1888. He was but a slip of a lad at the time, but they gave him his Irish cap—the first of a long series—on the strength of that show. But Bassett never knew what it was to fail on a momentous occasion.

For practically a decade William Bassett was in a class by himself in England as an outside right. There was no one to dispute his supremacy, and he came to have a kind of prescriptive right to his cap for that position. An almost diminutive fellow (5 ft. $5\frac{1}{2}$ in.), Bassett gained no assistance from his physique. He relied for his success upon sheer skill. Looking back upon his career now, remembering his slight frame, and recalling the persistent way in which he was watched and indeed shadowed, one is constrained to think more highly of his play than even his contemporaries did. Bassett had a smart turn of speed, although I do not know that he would have held his own with some of his contemporaries in an ordinary sprint race. What served him in such good stead was the remarkable burst of speed he had for thirty or forty yards. He was in full gallop as soon as he started, and it was the suddenness with which he got into his stride that enabled him to leave the opposing half-back as though the latter were taking no part in the game. Bassett had a mystifying trick, too, of stopping the ball while travelling at full speed. The half-back who was pursuing him was left to rush on while William quietly took stock of the situation and was able to part with the ball to real advantage.

But no man could excel Bassett in the art of centring while on the run. He used to practise this constantly; it is doubtful if many present-day players practise as assiduously as Bassett did. He could halt with the ball at any time during his run. He knew how to centre, too, so that the maximum amount of danger should accrue to his opponents' goal. Bassett could get goals, but he never tried to be

a prolific scorer. His great speciality was a centre which dropped at the toe of the inside left. Pearson and Wilson, and later Pearson and Geddes, the Albion left wing pair, always knew when the ball was coming, and they were always in position to receive it. Rarely indeed did Bassett waste a centre. Too many forwards centre along the ground or else keep the ball low, and the consequence is that ten times out of twelve it either strikes or is intercepted by an opponent. Bassett always lifted the ball well up and dropped it right past the near back, always taking care to place it either to the centre man, the dashing Jem Bayless, or to Pearson at inside left. And that is one of the great arts of centring.

Neither did Bassett make for the corner before he centred. He did not care to fight a duel with the opposing half or full back; he preferred to get rid of the ball before they threatened danger. This is a lesson he is always preaching to young players, but there are many who seem slow to learn it. He believed in making ground rapidly, and was altogether averse to the modern method of passing and re-passing without getting forward with the ball. He and his genial little partner, Roddy M'Leod, knew how to kick back and heel back as well as any pair ever associated on a wing, but they only resorted to such devices in order to get a clear chance of centring. And as I have said, Bassett's great contention is that a wing forward should above all things learn to loose the ball, and loose it accurately and effectively, without checking his speed in the least. He was and is the great apostle of effective football. If he could not get along with the ball he liked to let some one have it who could do so.

The writer has heard superficial critics dismiss the claims of Bassett with the curt remark, "Oh, he was all right if the half-back did not bundle into him, but he had not much heart if he met a man who gave him his shoulder whenever he could." There are men in the Midlands who believe that Bassett was an overrated player. Well, they probably never saw him in a really big game. There were halves who used to stop Bassett and almost (to use a popular phrase) bottle him up, but they were few and far between. I have seen the late Peter Dowds of the Celtic and Aston Villa put Bassett right off his game; but then Peter Dowds was not an ordinary player. But the fact remains that Bassett never played an indifferent game on any occasion when the reputation of his club or his country was at stake, and in estimating his worth one has to remember that throughout his

football career he was the most marked man the game knew. At times he was played on in a wantonly cruel manner.

"He would not have any charging," was another superficial complaint levelled at Bassett. No, he would not, if he could help it, and a very sensible fellow he was to take such a view of his possibilities. A man of slight build is compelled to avoid unreasonable risks; in other words, he has to take reasonable care of himself. This Bassett did; he did not seek provocation and rush into danger unnecessarily. He would not have had such a lengthy career had he courted risks.

Just a word concerning the Bassett and Roddy M'Leod partnership. M'Leod was undoubtedly the finest partner Bassett ever had; some say that this wing approached more nearly to perfection in point of understanding than any ever seen. M'Leod was content to act as the foil to Bassett's brilliancy; he simply yearned to make openings for his comrade. Such self-effacement as M'Leod showed is rare in a footballer.

JOHN DEVEY

We have had many great footballers, and, with few exceptions, they have gained the honours they deserved. Some have had their deserts, some have had an excess of honour which they did not deserve. Some few have been hard dealt with by fortune, and among that number can be classed John Devey.

The ex-Aston Villa captain and present director never reached the summit of his ambition. For a footballer to have the seal set upon his fame he must play against Scotland; I am speaking now, of course, of English exponents of the game. In that John Devey never played against Scotland he will not, when the history of the game comes to be written, be classed among the immortals. But the list of immortals will contain the names of a whole host of men inferior in general calibre to the leader of Aston Villa during the golden age of that illustrious club. How many of England's 1905 Eleven deserve to rank above John Devey as he was at his best—and he was at his best for a long term of years? Not more than one. So you see fortune plays men some scurvy tricks, and it is just as well to be on the right side of Anno Domini in these matters. I always rank John Devey as a singularly unlucky footballer.

He was unlucky in that his football career clashed with the two greatest men that ever occupied the same position that he normally

adorned. He was contemporaneous during the initial portion of his career with John Goodall, and during the second with Stephen Bloomer. Now that was sheer bad luck, for it meant that he had to fight against the claims of the two greatest inside rights that England has known. They were preferred to John Devey, and who shall say wrongly? Still, there are many good judges who aver that England would have been stronger in several seasons had Athersmith's club partner been set to act alongside him in International games. The writer heard Mr. M'Laughlin of the Celtic say one night that he regarded John Devey as a perfect inside player, and he is no mean judge. But Devey never gained his cap against Scotland. He played against Ireland in 1892 and 1894, but in a sense he left the game a disappointed man. I venture to say that few forwards of his skill failed to gain that most coveted distinction.

John Devey was a born footballer. After serving in a number of boys' clubs he joined the Excelsior, which then played upon the old Aston Lower Grounds meadow. He had an experience then which is not normal; he played in the same team as his uncles, and the fact furnished a maximum amount of fun and banter. John was a lad of sixteen then, and there was not much of him so far as bulk went, but I recall his deft and pretty dribbling on the famous meadow. The Excelsior always had a good programme; they were numbered among Birmingham's leading teams. Next he played with Aston Unity, and later, yielding to great pressure, he went to captain Mitchell's St. George's, formerly St. George's, a club which at one time was regarded as the most powerful rival to Aston Villa in the district. For that club he exhibited brilliant form, and was by common consent the best centre in the Midlands. "But why is he not in the Aston Villa eleven?" was the constant cry. There were negotiations, but they fell through time after time, and then people began to say that the Villa would not want John Devey, as he was getting past his best.

Fancy that being said of Devey before he began what proved to be his real football career? Devey was young then, but he had seen a great deal of service. He was first-class when a mere boy. But really astute judges had no doubt as to John's fitness for another ten years' football, and very soon it was realised that in tardily migrating to Perry Barr he had at last found his proper sphere.

For eight years did John Devey captain Aston Villa, and no captain has ever won a tithe of the honours which fell to the old Villa leader.

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

A. RAISBECK

Liverpool and Scotland

Five times did the Villa win the League Championship under his leadership; twice did they carry off the English Cup. They gained local honours galore. The crowning triumph of Devey's career was when in 1897 the Villa emulated the example of Preston North End and carried off the English Cup and the League Championship in the self-same season. John was almost at the end of his tether then, but what

Photo: Russell, London

ENGLAND *v.* SCOTLAND, 1905

player would object to that honour coming to him on the climax of his career?

John Devey was a splendid captain. He holds very strong ideas on the subject of captaincy, and is of opinion that club directorates do not attach sufficient importance to the appointment of skipper. A good man, he says, will get a maximum amount of work out of a team, an astute captain will artfully flatter one man and mildly bully another, cajole a third, and dominate a fourth. He acts as an invaluable go-between so far as directors and players are concerned, and can either keep an eleven in reasonable harmony or set them by the ears. And in truth Devey knows what he is talking about, for he knew how to lead men to victory.

The Villa were a happy family when Devey was their skipper. He had an exceptional set of men to deal with, it may be, but the success of the club during the period of his leadership will ever remain the most convincing testimony to the genius he had for leadership.

John Devey was a skilful individual player. At the time he was equally at home at either inside right or centre, but the former was the position which he made his own. Fast and clever, he could work the ball through the defence at a greater rate than most men, and he usually made a bee-line for the goal. At his best he could dodge and dribble adroitly, and he had a good idea of finding where the posts stood. But it was as a partner, as a member of a homogeneous front rank, that John Devey will best be remembered. He did not aspire to do all the work himself; he was always content to sink his identity. I have seen Devey play as many matches as any one living, and I never recall an instance in which a suspicion of selfishness manifested itself. As a matter of fact he was unselfish to a fault; he liked to make openings for his partner and the centre man. Devey made Athersmith; no fleet wing man ever had a more thoughtful partner. Devey used to skip along with the ball until the defenders were compelled to go for him, as his progress spelled danger. But the moment that he had drawn the opposition away from Athersmith, the ball used to fly from his (Devey's) toe and roll gently towards the touch-line. In a twinkling Athersmith would be on his stride, the half was left standing still, and often the full-back was raced past too. Then there would be either a swinging centre while on the run, or the ball would unexpectedly be tossed back to Devey, and the inside man would be left in an advantageous position for shooting. Devey had a genius for getting the ball out to his partner, and it must be said that he had a partner who was well worth feeding. Devey and Athersmith were made for each other; for years they were unrivalled as a right wing couple, and it is at least a moot point as to whether they should not have been chosen as a couple for International purposes. What a certainty such a pair would be for International honours to-day!

Devey was always a worker; he did not wait for the ball to come to him. He did a lot of foraging; indeed, he was usually working hard for the full ninety minutes. Temperate in everything, Devey was always in condition. His cricket kept him perfectly fit. He is a fine all round sportsman, for he has done many big things with the bat for Warwickshire. He was one of the few Villa men who made a

study of baseball when Mr. A. G. Spalding tried to acclimatise that game here. Devey was very fond of it, and still thinks highly of its merits. His baseball training made him a clever outfield; his nimbleness has largely left him now, but when first he came into the Warwickshire eleven he was abnormally active and safe at long and third man.

JAMES COWAN

There have been many brilliant half-backs identified with the game of Association football, Crabtree, Needham, and Frank Forman, in modern times, and N. C. Bailey and J. F. M. Prinsep of old were almost perfect exponents of the particular type of play which they affected, but there has only been one James Cowan. He will always be recalled as the prince of centre half-backs. We have come across some lean years in respect of good halfs of late. England has had a moderate intermediate line for some seasons, and Scotland cannot claim to be in a better position. There is not in either country a centre-half fit to challenge comparison with the great stalwart who stood out as the most valuable man Aston Villa had on their side during the term of years when they were bursting with football talent. Every player has his value in a team, and the greatest team of all is that in which it is difficult to explain the precise manner in which superiority is manifested. But Cowan, while always willing to subdue his personality —no man ever played to the gallery less—had such a pronounced individuality that in one sense he could not subdue it. The spectator could not help his eye following the movements of the Villa's centre-half; he could not resist the animal magnetism which the man possessed.

James Cowan came to Aston Villa almost an unknown man. He had been playing with the second string of Vale of Leven oftener than the first when the attention of the Villa was drawn to him. Outside Scotland, at any rate, he had no reputation. But some one must have known about the promise he was showing, for he was hankered after by two Birmingham clubs. Aston Villa was one, and Warwick County was the other. Warwick County had not a long career. The club was identified in a sense with the Warwickshire County Cricket Club, and played at Edgbaston. Cowan originally came down, I believe, at the invitation of Warwick County, but a member of the Villa directorate happened to hear that he was in the city, and promptly took him off

to the Villa quarters. Well, perhaps it was as well for football that this happened, for Warwick County as a football organisation was soon a thing of the past.

Cowan had not been at Aston long before it was realised that the club had secured a treasure. He fitted the centre-half position to a nicety. There was a vigour and skill about his tackling which assured the Villa that they had in the young Vale of Leven player a recruit of the best type. Every club that met the Villa began to talk about the remorseless tackling of James Cowan. Time after time did he play ducks and drakes with the reputations of the cleverest inside men in the country. And that is what I mean by saying that Cowan was the greatest player in the Villa eleven. He had it in his power to shatter the combination of a team to fragments, and as often as not he did it. I shall always regard James Cowan as the most expert tackler I have watched. The ball seemed to have a fascination for him. Wherever Cowan was, there was the ball. He had not to wander all over the field to get it; it literally seemed to follow him. And when he had wrested the ball from an opponent, how well he knew what to do with it! With an easy, quiet, long pass the ball would shoot out to an inside man, or to a waiting wing player, if the opportunity for giving to such a one arose, and Cowan's tackle had meant not only the arrest of the other side's attack, but an aggressive movement on the part of the Villa forwards. There was only one thing that Cowan could not do. He was a poor shot at goal. He often put good shots in, it is true, but oftener than not he would send the ball flying high over the bar. People became so accustomed to his methods that they came to expect this, and would say good-humouredly, "There goes Cowan's sky-scraper," and sure enough the ball would be soaring high over the cross-bar. A great many goals were lost to the Villa in this way. It was a remarkable thing that Cowan should have shot at goal so moderately, for in placing the ball to his forwards he showed a skill and adroitness which no half-back of modern times has surpassed. But let him have a chance of shooting hard and he usually failed. Sometimes he did not fail, and there are plenty of goals to his credit in the Villa records. Still, the fact remains that, considering his many strong points, Cowan was only a moderate shot at long range.

And what a dour, dogged player Cowan was. There were no half methods with him. If he went on to the field he played football, and did not loll about or get slack because the game happened to be a

friendly, or one of merely secondary importance. Cowan regarded football as a game which it was a sin to play badly or indifferently. If he played, he played for all that he was worth. His comrades could not help laughing at times at his doggedness. If there was a suggestion of levity Cowan would get quite angry, and say, "We're playing football now, not larking." He always took the game seriously; he always did his best; and that tenacity of purpose he invariably showed explained his success. Of course he had great natural gifts; all accomplished players start with some advantages which the average man does not possess; but he owed much to the thoroughness with which he devoted himself to the efficient discharge of his duties.

Yes, James Cowan was thorough in everything he did. He was thorough when he made up his mind that he had a chance of winning the Powderhall handicap at Edinburgh. Cowan did not look like a sprinter, but he was a very capable one indeed. Athersmith was a fleet man at that time, as everybody knows, but he could give Cowan only a nominal start. Naturally Cowan had to be in strict training to reproduce his best form. He was not a natural sprinter like Athersmith. Cowan made himself into a sprinter by dogged perseverance and hard practice. Finding how fast he was, and knowing that he was not generally regarded as a sprinter, Cowan conceived the idea that if he entered for Powderhall he would get a good start. He entered, and the start was one with which he was reasonably well satisfied. But the race took place in the middle of the football season, and a spell of real training was necessary to get Cowan to the pitch of perfection in which a runner must be if he is to win a professional handicap. The Villa were not likely to release him from his football engagements; he was far too valuable a man for that to be thought of. But Cowan meant to win the race, and although the means he adopted to hoodwink the Villa were not exactly creditable, one can afford to laugh at them now. He complained that he had a weak back, and asked for leave of absence. The Villa rather reluctantly gave it, and Cowan went off to his home at Jamestown, in the Vale of Leven. The Villa asked a local doctor to examine Cowan and look after him generally. This doctor had an interview with Cowan, but could find nothing wrong with him. Still, if a man says his back is weak, how is a medical man to contradict him? One day, as the medical man was on his round, he saw a man sprint at full speed along the highway and then pull up. He thought that the agile runner looked like his patient of the previous day, but did not get

sufficiently near to identify him. It was the gentleman with the weak back having his daily training. Cowan won the race, but it was only his indomitable pluck and doggedness that carried him first past the post. Several Villa men were in the secret, and Athersmith, Chatt, and Evans were there to see the race run. The party won a lot of money over the event, but one of the number backed Cowan with a bookmaker who was not to be found when the money was due, and he came home a sad man. Of course the Villa suspended Cowan, but every one laughed over the escapade, and finally the Villa officials did so too. It is not nice to think that you have been hoodwinked, and hoodwinked in a particularly brazen way, too, but it is sometimes best to say nothing. The whole proceedings show that James Cowan was not a man who stuck at trifles when he had set his mind on following out a certain plan. He was a regular Scot in being insensible to argument when he had no desire to listen to it. If he had an opinion you had only to argue with him to strengthen him in the holding of that opinion.

After sticking out for principle for many years, Scotland were compelled at last to enlist the services of the Anglo-Scots, and James Cowan, Tom Brandon, and other famous players of Scottish nationality but associated with English clubs, appeared in the Scottish eleven at Glasgow in 1896. Scotland had not won an International with England for six years prior to that encounter. Thanks largely to the wonderful tackling of Cowan, Scotland won by 2 goals to 1, and Cowan was selected in 1897, when Scotland again won, and was also chosen in 1898. But the Scottish team was a poor one that year, and England won by 3 goals to 1. Some strange allegations were made at the expense of Cowan over his display in that game, and he was never again asked to play for Scotland. As one who watched the match I do not believe that the charges made were well founded; indeed, Cowan, while not in his normal form, was better than some of his colleagues. But the incident created quite a sensation in Scotland, and the topic discussed more than any other for some weeks was that affecting the validity or otherwise of the charges brought by certain newspapers against the Aston Villa man. They take the International very seriously in Scotland. If they can only beat England they deem that the season has not been a failure.

Cowan had a long and eventful career, but he was disposed to put on flesh, and when his form began to wane he was soon done with. He has never been replaced, either by Aston Villa or Scotland. How the Villa did miss that wonderful tackling and backing-up of his! For a time the

team seemed all out of gear without it. Men of Cowan's methods are not easy to replace. What a half-back line the Villa had during Cowan's connection with the side! First there was Reynolds, Cowan and Groves, and when Groves went away Crabtree followed, and Reynolds, Cowan and Crabtree will be recalled as the most brilliant half-back line ever possessed by an individual club, save perhaps for the North End triumvirate, Graham, Russell, and Robertson. A trifle moody, Cowan was a capital companion when he chose to throw off his reserve, and if you took to singing Scottish songs in the saloon coming home, you soon had him in a good humour. There was the look of the strong man about James Cowan when he was singing "The bonnie, bonnie banks of Loch Lomond." To interrupt him by means of a noise was dangerous.

HARRY HAMPTON

Happy is the club that lights on a good centre forward. Aston Villa were a long time without one. When John Campbell decided to go back to Scotland the Villa tried hard to fill his place, but the task was not an easy one. Garraty once looked like proving a capable successor, but he was not an ideal centre, and other men were tried with poor results. Even at the beginning of last season the Villa were in a dilemma as to who should play in the centre, and tried to make a half-back named Grey into a pivot. But the attempt was a failure, and then the directors thought they might do worse than give a trial to a young fellow named Hampton, whom they had procured from Wellington at the close of the previous season.

Hampton had in reality had one trial, and had not been a success, but it was deemed expedient to provide him with another opportunity of showing what he could do. He gave a reassuring display, and soon there were headings in the papers, "Aston Villa with a centre at last." Hampton was kept in the position, and showed a gratifying aptitude for the discharge of the duties appertaining thereto. In a few weeks every one began to realise that in the slim Wellington youth Aston Villa really had a centre forward worth the name. In a month he had a national reputation; and when the Villa began to show their real form in Cup ties, Hampton was probably the most effective centre forward in the country. Aston Villa would not have changed him for any one in either England or Scotland, and that is saying a great deal.

Hampton is a slim little fellow of twenty, standing 5 feet 8¼ inches, and weighing under 11 stone. There is nothing in his physique, therefore, to strike terror to the hearts of the big burly backs or strapping goal-keepers, but there are many men of greater bulk that defenders would more gladly face. Hampton is one of the most dashing forwards I have seen. He is not so clever with the ball as he might be, and indeed probably will be, for there is plenty of time for him to develop his football yet. He does not make sensational dribbles, but he is always lying in wait (and he usually keeps onside), ready for the ball to come into the centre, and then he takes it on the run, and goes straight for goal with it. He turns neither to the right hand nor to the left. It is his business to get that ball between those posts he sees in front of him, and with that end in view he goes straight on, and if he gets a fair chance of shooting, the odds are that he scores. He has that indescribable dash which no man seems able to acquire unless Nature has planted the instinct in him. A man may learn to run, to dribble, and to shoot, but if he lacks dash, he will scarcely acquire it. The man who lacks dash never realises that he does not possess it, so that it is futile to argue with him. A man who has dash has it. He may lose it, but the man who has it not will have to shine in some other way. The dashing player, that is the dashing player of the best type, is rather scarce. Hampton is all dash. He is absolutely and unequivocally fearless. He will dash forward with the ball, prepared to face any back, and he will not shrink from charging the burliest goal-keeper. It is a pity that Foulke and Hampton are unlikely to meet; it would indeed be interesting to see the pair in collision.

Hampton has not had an extensive experience of football. Some cynical people will say that you can tell that by his methods. They are insinuating, of course, that when he gets more experience he will be more careful, and therefore less dashing. But we have to deal with Hampton as he is, and not with him as people may expect to find him at a later period of his career. At present he ranks as the most dashing and dauntless centre we have, and may he long remain what he is. Prior to playing with Aston Villa, Hampton was a member of the Wellington team, and he ranked as the most successful goal-getter in the Birmingham League. The Villa Reserves are associated with the Birmingham League, and they had ample means of hearing of the fame of this young goal-scoring centre. He had a remarkable crop of

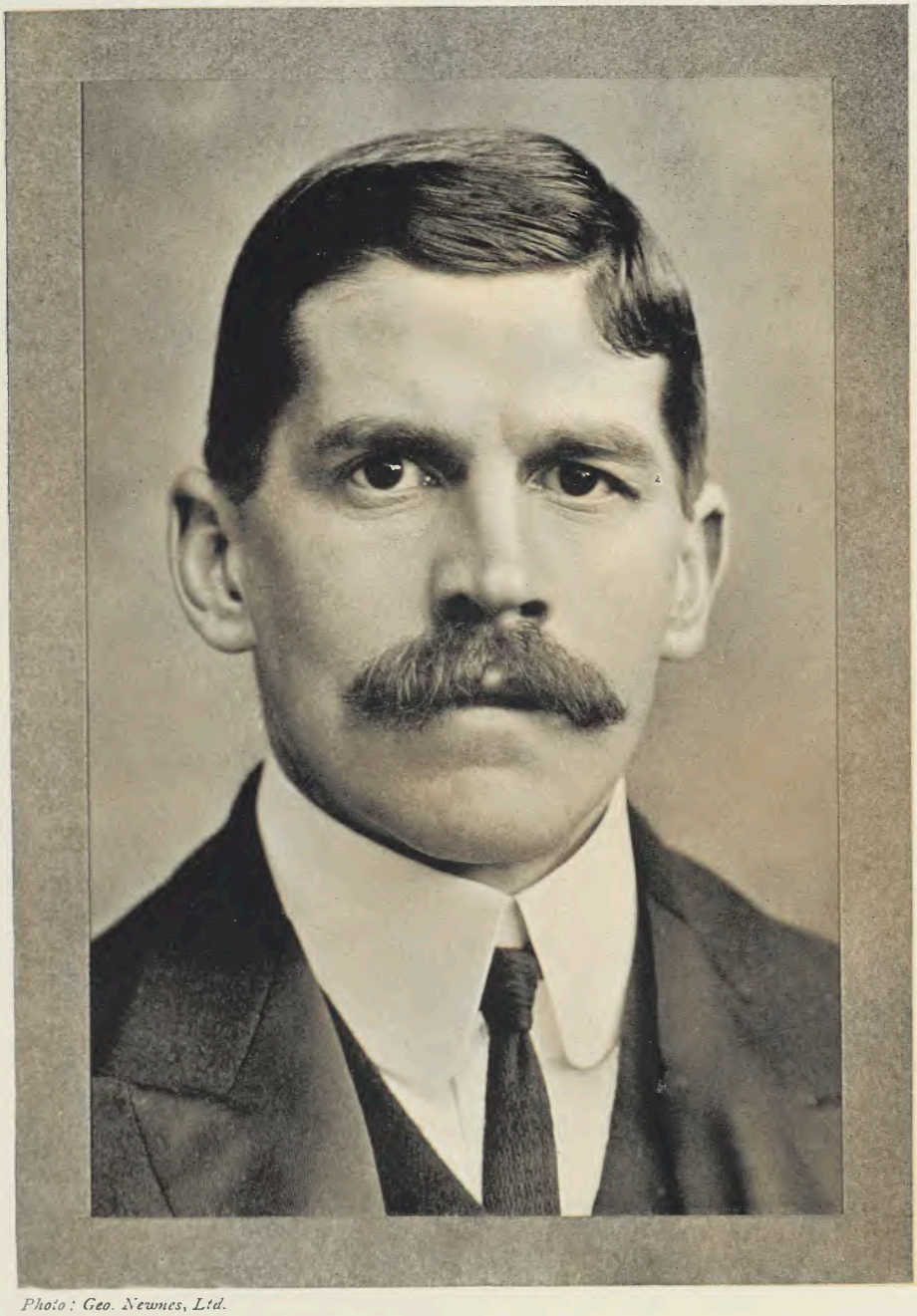


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

C. WREFORD BROWN

Corinthians and England

goals during the season of 1903–4, and the Villa obtained his signature a few weeks before the season closed. But they were inclined to think then that, although Hampton might do very well in Birmingham League football, he would have to put on some weight before he was similarly successful in the highest grade of the game, viz., the Football League competition. Centre forwards are usually men of weight; most

Photo: Bowden Bros.

RE-PLAYED SEMI-FINAL
Aston Villa *v.* Everton

"A Smart Piece of Head Work"

of the effective ones have been so at any rate. Football opinion inclines to the axiom that a good big one is better than a good little one. But Hampton conquered, and when last season closed he was the idol of the Aston crowd.

No man has ever had a more beneficial effect upon a team than Hampton had upon the Villa vanguard. Prior to his advent the Villa eleven had had an irritating experience, and it had irritated its followers beyond measure. The forwards were clever enough, but they would not and could not shoot. In match after match the Villa had

more of the play than their opponents, but their record was poor in the extreme. Goals alone count, and goals the Villa forwards could not get. The men seemed impotent in the last twenty yards; the sight of the goal-posts looming in the distance seemed to strike terror to their hearts. The men would show all their old skill in passing, and would work the ball down the field with a cleverness which compelled admiration. But when it came to putting the finishing touch to their labours they were like a pack of schoolboys. Then Hampton came along, and the Villa's difficulties vanished. They played no better (in a sense) than they had played before, but they began to score goals, and goals brought points in the League championship.

And goals meant success in Cup ties, and success in the English Cup ties means much to a club nowadays. An organisation like Aston Villa is very expensive to run. You must have an inordinately large average League gate if you are to atone for a failure in the English Cup competition. Dismissal in the early rounds of that competition comes as a great blow to most of our leading organisations. Aston Villa made a handsome profit last season; a profit of some thousands of pounds. That handsome profit was solely due to the excessive amount they obtained by reason of their career of triumph in the English Cup. Now it is safe to say that Aston Villa would not have had that career of triumph, and would not have made that huge profit, but for the presence of Hampton in the team. And yet people say that no men are worth the heavy transfer fees now demanded for leading players. If you were to assess Hampton's value to Aston Villa for last season only you would make him a cheap man at a transfer fee of four figures.

It is remarkable what a stimulating effect the introduction of a young and dashing player such as Hampton has upon a football team the members of which have been accustomed to rely upon pure science for their success. By pure science, I mean those clever evolutions which Aston Villa have brought to perfection, as opposed to the more straightforward and vigorous kind of football which enthusiastic youngsters are disposed to favour. The Aston Villa eleven was running to seed when Hampton came. He brought no excessive cunning to bear upon his work; he simply had a natural idea of what was wanted, and he did everything in a whole-hearted way. In a few weeks he had completely revolutionised the Villans' style of play. Their close passing, which had long shown a tendency to err on the side of over-elaboration, was supplemented by a system of swinging the ball out from the centre to the

extreme wings. No one thought of doing that before Hampton came into the eleven, but it was his style, and by the time that the Cup final was reached, the Villa had perfected a style of football which those who watched their historic match with Newcastle United will admit is essentially a paying one. The Villa still pass closely when it is the game to do so, but in the Cup final it was their long passing from centre to wing, and sometimes from wing to wing, that so completely disorganised the usually sturdy and safe Newcastle rear division.

I do not think for a moment that Hampton sat down quietly and thought out a complex plan of attack. He did nothing of the kind. He simply brought an open, unrestrained, and vigorous style with him. It infected the other members of the forward line, and soon the whole lump was leavened. The Villa's long passing in the Cup final was the best long passing since the palmy days of West Bromwich Albion, and in a conversation the writer had with William Bassett immediately after the game, he was glorying in the fact that at last a modern team had condescended to adopt the precise tactics which in the past made West Bromwich Albion irresistible in Cup tie strife. The close passing game does not pay on such an occasion.

I do not think Hampton is likely to lose his head. He is a quiet, sensible young fellow. Had he been less sensible he would have been overwhelmed by the fuss made of him after the Villa came home with the Cup. He has only to keep a level head to remain an ornament to the game and a source of strength to the Aston Villa Club. His is a risky style, it is true. He might get injured, but there is a call for men of his type in football, and we must hope that he will not have his career unduly cut short. Some pessimists think this is sure to happen, but threatened men often live long.

ALEXANDER TAIT

Sandy Tait learned his football in a good school. He learned the rudiments of the game in Ayr, "wham ne'er a toon surpasses for honest men and bonnie lasses." He graduated at Preston with the famous North End Club, and he perfected his methods at Tottenham, where, as a member of the Hotspur Club, he assisted in bringing the Association Cup to the South of England for a brief season. He is now the only remaining member of the old brigade who won the Cup for the Spurs. One would hardly select Tait out of a body of players as a likely man

for an ideal back. He is just over medium height, not very heavy, not very fast, and not very robust-looking. Black-eyed, black-browed, black-haired, with a long face and pale complexion, he might as easily pass for an operatic tenor as for a famous full-back in Association football. One might state parenthetically that Tait has a nice tenor voice, and his rendering of Scottish songs has given delight to many companions, and added not a little to the gaiety of nations.

To watch Tait in the football arena for five minutes is to dispel all illusions about romantic operatic tenors. The fine lines of his face become hard, a firm look takes possession of an otherwise kindly face, the firm mouth becomes firmer still, the lips are compressed, the dark eye takes on a darker tint, a fierce energy takes possession of the whole man, and the picture he presents is that of a man who has made up his mind to conquer or die. Sandy takes his football with intense seriousness. It is no mere pastime to him; it is the fierce business of life. He enjoys the game as a game, but only when it is played with all its rigour and all its vigour. Not that Tait is in any degree rough. Far from it. He is too light a back to adopt forceful tactics. He can and does give and receive a "charge" when necessary with the utmost good humour, but he prefers the more persuasive methods of modern full-back play.

So keen is Tait that he has been known to "handle" the ball and give away a penalty in an important Cup tie, but so far as general tactics are concerned there is no fairer player breathing. He is one of those players who improve with age, and he has never played better football than he did in 1905. In the series of Cup ties that season, especially against Middlesbrough and Newcastle United, he was invariably the best back on the field, and did the work of any two men. The "terrible Tait," as he has frequently been called, is never so formidable as in a Cup tie match. He rushes in where others than angels would fear to tread, and he usually emerges with the ball at his toe. He is not, however, what is called a "rushing" back. He knows the value of the rush and also its dangers. His method is rather to go out to a forward and intercept the pass, or force his opponent into the touch-line. He can worry a forward till the latter hardly knows what he is doing, and is only too glad to part with the ball. Even against a couple of forwards Tait is far from being a beaten man. Time after time I have seen him bundle into a pair of wing forwards and rob them of the ball. How it is done it would be difficult to say. That is one of Sandy's secrets.

Photo: Bowden Bros.

ENGLAND *v.* SCOTLAND AT SHEFFIELD

A Throw In

He has also apparently the power of mesmerising opponents so that as they approach him they seem compelled to part with the ball. That is another of Tait's secrets. Certain it is that for a man of his physique, for a man of his limited speed, his powers of defence are marvellous. There is at times something uncanny about him. To say that he can use his head almost as deftly as he can use his feet is merely to mention a quality common to nearly all great footballers. Tait possesses a power that is far above mere physical explanation. That power is mental, and while it assists him to anticipate the movements of his opponents, it also operates on the mind of the enemy to the extent of paralysing their efforts.

He also possesses what one may call the sense of ubiquity. Wherever the battle is fiercest there is Tait, guiding, controlling, dominating the situation. The power of being in two places, according to Sir Richard Royle, is only given to birds. It is evident that Sir Richard never saw Sandy in a big match. At times he seems to be all over the place, yet he is never out of his place when wanted. The casual spectator may only see Tait's leg going like a pendulum with a ball bounding at the end of it, but Sandy is doing a lot of other work in between every stroke of that piston-like leg.

In his day Tait has played games which men like Nick Ross and Walter Arnott never bettered. His "day" is practically every day, and the bad games he has played are not worth mentioning. Although Tait seems to be consumed with fierce energy during a game, his head is cool enough to see everything that is worth seeing, and to seize every opportunity that is likely to benefit his side. He does not belong to the class of men whose brains are "packed with ice," for a man of this description could not act on the instant as Tait invariably does. His resource and powers of recovery are marvellous. He does not know when he is beaten, for the simple reason that his experience in this direction has been strictly limited. No man playing the game is better at covering the work of a comrade who is in trouble. Like a hawk darting on its prey he swoops down upon an opposing forward and robs him of the ball. He does not believe in half measures. His motto is: "The ball, if possible, but the man in any case."

Those of his opponents who do not know Tait in private might be surprised to learn of his kindly and generous disposition. Like the gallant Gelert, he is a lamb at home, a lion in the chase. For a man who has seen so many laborious days he wears remarkably well. He is

one of those players who never get hurt; this in itself is a testimony to the fairness of his methods. Were it not that age invariably tends to make a player too slow for the fierce strife of first-class football, one would quite expect to see Tait playing at fifty. "Time writes no wrinkles on his Olympian brow." He received a benefit from the Tottenham Hotspur Club in the season 1895–96, and when he retires from the game it is the wish of thousands of Londoners that he should settle down in the northern heights of Tottenham, where no one was ever more idolised as a man and as a player.

ROBERT TEMPLETON

This wonderful Association forward has been at once the delight and despair of countless thousands. To watch Templeton at his best is a sight for the gods; to watch him at his worst is to see at a glance the frailty of things human. Templeton has two styles; but happily one of them—the best—is generally uppermost. He is like the boy of whom the nurse said, "When he is good, he is very, very good, and when he is bad, he is horrid." Templeton is afflicted with a large measure of the eccentricity of genius. He is a man of moods. When "the afflatus" is upon him he is a winged horse to whom a spur is useless, and whom a curb cannot hold. It is then that the watching multitude is aflame with mingled surprise and admiration — surprise at the wondrous versatility of the man, admiration at the grace and beauty of his movements. There is nothing of the steam-roller about his methods. He is more like "a fawn playing with the shadows." He dances airily out and in amongst his opponents, threading his way by devious steps, which no one can anticipate and no one can stop. Tall, thin, gracefully built, he has the easy action of the accomplished dancing-master, and all the slimness of a Sherlock Holmes.

There is the quality in his rush along the wing which one can only associate with a flash of lightning. He is irresistible, not because he bores his way through the opposition, but because he evades it. He will never attempt to go through a man if there is a way round him. He does not overcome obstacles so much as he ignores them. If there be a stumbling-block in his path he will contrive to make stumbling-blocks look foolish. A sort of human eel, he twists and twines his way through all opposition without so much as touching it. With easy, prancing step he waltzes hither and thither, while the discomfited enemy

gazes in silent rage and admiration. No forward ever had such power of making an opponent look foolish. A big back may rush at him, determined to take "man or ball," but Templeton with the dark locks, by a quick movement of the body, eludes his pursuer, who mayhap is measuring his length on the ground, while Robert is careering up the field in quest of goal.

Unfortunately Templeton has also the defects of his qualities. If the afflatus be absent, if the mood be wrong, if the task be uncongenial, if he meet with some unexpected check all his wit, all his cleverness, all his electric flashes seem to desert him, and he becomes a hapless, helpless spectator of a game which in happier circumstances he would be likely to dominate. He has one quality, however, which stamps him as a player of the best class. In big games, in times of real responsibility, he usually shows his best form. He has played some marvellous games for Scotland against England. A partner who understands him, or at least who is fairly sympathetic to his methods, is almost necessary to his success. At times he has played some of his great games without reference to a partner, or indeed to any one on the field, but, as a rule, a bad partner upsets his mental equilibrium, and he is finished for the day. The complaint is frequently made that he is too individual—too selfish, some say, for the needs of modern football. There is some truth in the criticism, but one might with justice retort that Templeton with all his faults is frequently of more service than painstaking mediocrity. On the other hand, to find Templeton in one of his inspired moods, when he flashes forth on his conquering career, is to find one of the most fascinating forwards ever seen on a football field.

He is a man who must be "nursed," who must be led by silken strings, who must be allowed to develop his game in his own way. He is unlike in manner and method any other footballer of the present day, although his partner in the Woolwich Arsenal ranks—Tom Fitchie—is a man after his own heart. Both men make for subtlety rather than for force. Both are clever dribblers, although Fitchie is stronger on his legs. The two, however, are eminently suited for each other, and Templeton has played some of his best games for the Arsenal club.

The strong point of Templeton is the amount of ground he can make, and his ability to centre the ball accurately. Playing as he usually does at outside left, he does not score many goals himself, but he is the fruitful source of scoring by others. Apart altogether, how-

ever, from his effectiveness as a forward, his movements on the field afford a constant delight to all beholders. As a rule he is the cynosure of all eyes, and as he deftly weaves his way through all opposition, he frequently arouses the multitude to a wild burst of enthusiasm. He possesses in a marked degree what is called the poetry of motion, and even if he never scored a goal one would still find a pleasure in watching him lightly tread his way regardless, if not oblivious, of all opposition. Templeton, though still young, has served many masters. More than one senior club has claimed him in Scotland, while his services in England have been given at various times to Aston Villa, Newcastle United, and Woolwich Arsenal. One could wish that the days of his wandering were over, and that he would attach himself permanently to one organisation, but he is one of nomadic tendencies, and it may be that the people of Woolwich, with whom he is hugely popular, are not destined to retain for ever a football genius whose abilities are meant for all mankind.

VIVIAN WOODWARD

Is there anything essentially different between the style of a professional forward and an amateur forward? One is inclined to believe that there is. The professional is as a rule more mechanical and less individual in his methods. He has learned his football in a school where experiments are frowned upon. The paid player, as a class, has learned that certain methods are regarded with favour, and that these methods frequently meet with success. He therefore cultivates this manner until he arrives at a state of mechanical perfection. In theory, at least, he is master of the conventional style. It is obviously the business of his opponents to upset his theories, and the forward who has no native ingenuity—no resource of his own—is a pitiable object. An amateur forward of the highest class has usually all the knowledge of the orthodox game and also the ability to play it; but if he be a football genius he also possesses a style of his own, with brains enough to improvise on the moment a new mode of attack or an original method of defence.

Speaking in broad and general terms one may say that the professional forward is the exponent of certain well-known methods of attack which have become mechanical, while the amateur adopts methods which include the professional theory, and adds an individual style of his own creation. G. O. Smith used what I have called the professional methods

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

W. J. OAKLEY

Corinthians and England

very largely, and no one put them to better use. But these methods by no means exhausted the *repertoire* of the greatest forward of modern times. His mechanical passing was perfection in its accuracy. No professional could have bettered it, but Smith had always something else up his sleeve. If he and his men were checkmated by the opposition, he had always an alternative plan.

W. N. Cobbold did not adopt the modern mechanical methods,

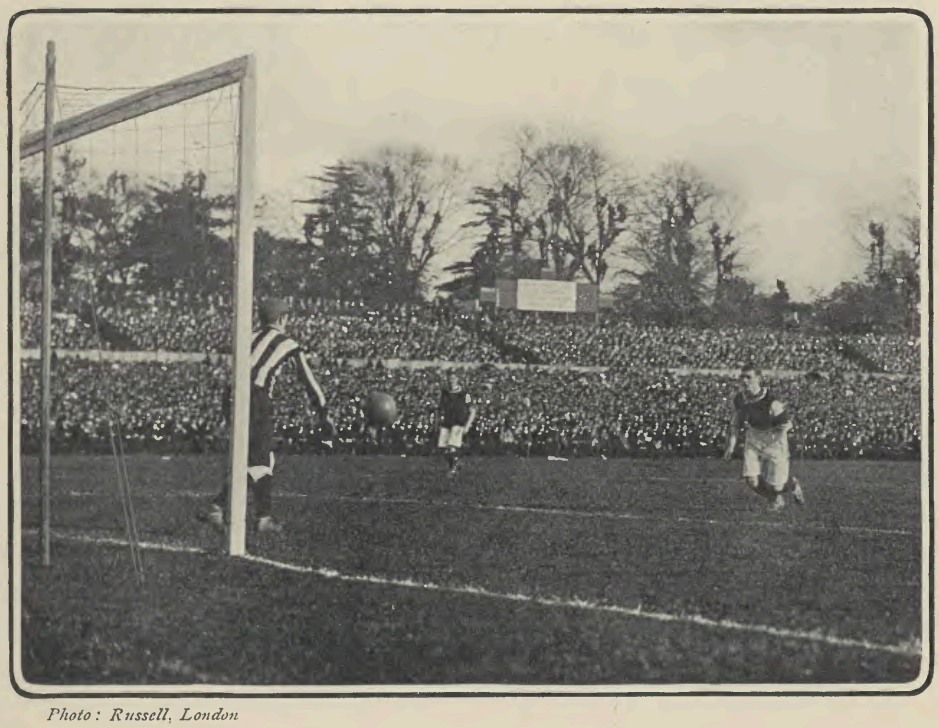


Photo: Russell, London

ASTON VILLA *v.* NEWCASTLE, 1905

Lawrence clears by a few yards a hot shot from Hall, but Hampton dashes up and scores the second goal for the Villa

partly because in his day they had not been sufficiently developed and partly because he was himself a man of infinite resource. He was a powerful dribbler with a pair of shoulders like an ox and a deadly intensity near goal that few defences knew how to cope with. How Cobbold would have fared with a modern defence one cannot say with any certainty, but the chances are that against three of our strongest half-backs he would have had to considerably modify his methods.

Vivian Woodward, England's most modern centre-forward, is a happy blend of G. O. Smith and W. N. Cobbold. Without possessing all the genius of the one or the other he knows the modern passing game well enough to utilise the best services of his professional comrades, while he is sufficiently individual in style to make the final single-handed dash on goal with a big chance of success. He is not quite heavy enough to "shoulder off" his opponents in the style of Cobbold, but what he lacks in respect of weight he makes up for in sheer skill. The ease and fluency with which he escapes the "attentions" of opposing forwards is hardly less marked than his strong single-handed run which frequently carries the ball half the length of the field. Woodward is essentially a brainy player. He has no set style. An opponent watching Woodward can never argue that because he has once done a certain thing he will repeat it when the same set of circumstances recur. Because Woodward has acted in a given manner once is a fairly good reason for thinking that he will not repeat himself. The fact is that Woodward has the rare power of thinking on his legs. Many a man with a mind stored full of good things straightway forgets them all when he rises to address a public meeting. Woodward is like the trained orator. His mind is full of ideas which he is constantly putting into shape, and he has the rarer power of suddenly altering his mind at will. He frequently acts on the inspiration of the moment with splendid results to his side. He can develop a plan as he runs, and while the defence is anticipating the conventional pass out to the wing he will swing towards the centre, feint to pass to a comrade, and go sailing on with the ball at his toe. And then heaven help the goal-keeper!

In looking at Woodward he does not impress one as a centre-forward who could stand the rough wear and tear of weekly League matches, but then his physique is not robust. He is strong on his legs, and can take an honest "charge" without wincing. A modern centre-forward of any class is at once a marked man. It is a good many years since James Oswald declared that he had to retire from Notts County and the game because of the almost undivided attentions of the opposition, who were determined to stop him by hook or by crook. The crooks had it. Fortunately the football of to-day, if not less strenuous than that of say twelve years ago, is less open to the charges of unfair play. At any rate, here is Vivian Woodward, week after week, playing with nothing but professionals around him, and after a good many years he has not

got a surfeit of the game. It is rather curious that we hardly ever hear a first-class amateur complain of rough play. Woodward is certainly not built to be used as a battledore or shuttlecock, but he is quite man enough to look after himself and take his share of the hard knocks that invariably fall more upon the expert than upon the moderate players.

Woodward is easily recognised in a crowd. He is built rather after the greyhound pattern, and moves with great speed and freedom on the field. His is a pleasant face to look upon. To a clear complexion are added a firm mouth, strongly-marked eyebrows, and a keen, clear eye that takes in the situation at a glance. One could not mistake him for other than an amateur, and though he has now played many times as centre-forward for England, he is not averse to assisting his old original club, Chelmsford, nor does he object to turn out for his beloved county of Essex. It is, of course, as centre-forward to Tottenham Hotspur that he is best known. Week in week out, when fit and well, he is found at his post, and when Cup ties call him for mid-week matches he is never absent. He is by profession an architect, and besides being a great footballer, he is also an expert cricketer, who can make hundreds in good company. In these days, whilst the game in its most highly developed stages is passing largely into the hands of the paid player, it is well to know that we have still an amateur of the class and calibre of Vivian Woodward, who would scorn to do a mean action, and who is incapable of an unfair one.

SECTION V

PHASES OF FOOTBALL

By W. PICKFORD

THE CLUB SECRETARY AND HIS DUTIES

It is not the experienced up-to-date and wary secretary of an important club, with his wits sharpened by contact with other wits, and his resources always ready for the emergency, who needs advice, though he will listen to it with the most exemplary air in the world, and then, no doubt, go and do just as he feels inclined. The secretary of a really good club is almost bound to be what we call smart and resourceful. He would not get the job, or, if he got it, hold it long, unless he had the ability; and his natural aptitude that brings him on the top is fined down to an exceedingly sharp edge by the fact that it is often a matter of business with him.

It is the ordinary junior or minor club secretary who is the most likely to be grateful for a word of advice. In his election it is highly probable that essential and outstanding qualifications for the task have not been so much a cause as his inability to say "no," or his ambition to hold office. Once there, and staying there, he probably learns a lot in time; he certainly starts with a new broom, though it is one that is not handled by an expert. The village team meet and look upon the work of appointing a secretary more as a disagreeable task to foist on some unwilling member than as the proper fixing of a pivot on which the club shall turn with ease and success. And yet one of the most important factors in a junior club is the secretary. Though the duties of the bigger club's secretary are more momentous and important, he has many helpers. He has a directorate who are really interested, a trainer who has well-defined responsibilities, and plenty of advisers, scouts, and agents. But the junior secretary, once appointed, is usually left to his own devices, and to run the club for better or for worse, as his native sense allows him and circumstances permit. There are other

officials, of course, but for the most part they are figure-heads. There will be a president—some member of Parliament, who hopes the boys' fathers will vote for him. There will be vice-presidents, whose usual qualifications is the payment of a subscription. The parson, the squire, and the prosperous grocer are rung in, and their share begins and ends with a reluctant postal-order or an unwilling cheque. There will be a captain who shouts unnecessary and misleading orders on the field of play, has the honour of tossing up in the centre arc, and reclines on his laurels, or otherwise, the rest of the week. There is sure to be a vice-captain, who is envious of the captain, and hails his chief's occasional indisposition as a joyful chance for him to show his superior paces. He, too, is a puppet for the intervals between games. There is sure to be a treasurer, who does nothing but hold a fictional balance in hand, or seem to finance an equally fictitious deficit. A committee is always elected who do odd jobs, as they think it suits their dignity or convenience, meet as late and as seldom as they think fit at certain periods, and with much show quarrel over trifles, and approve the minutes—if there are any. All these people are ready to take the front seats in the waggon when the Cup is carried round the town, or to occupy front places at the smoker, and fight for the job of linesman, and shirk the duty of taking the gate at the gap in the hedge. This is the usual cast of a junior club—not entirely of the juniors either—and they have their exits and their entrances, just as they prefer, and their alarums and excursions, but stand for very little in the long run. Obviously there are players; I had almost overlooked that useful branch of a club, but they do not count in the general management, all of which is placed on the shoulders of the secretary. If he is a capable man and wise in his generation, things go as cheerily as a wedding peal. If he is incapable, things go as grumpily as a motor-car with its driving-wheel tyre burst. If he is happy-go-lucky, it is hit or miss with the club.

The duties thrust upon a secretary are, as compared with a secretary's duties, quite a different thing. His duties should be well defined, light, and partnered by others; but they often are indefinite, heavy, and a solitary burden, carried with more or less endurance as the zeal or enthusiasm of the patient ass predominate over his natural laziness. He is, therefore, left to make out the club's programme, map out its career, and carry out the programme, find players, make up the teams, and bear with the resentment of some and the vaulting ambition of

others, find the money and spend it, dun the debtors, milk the honorary members, cotton to the squire, put off the creditors, and produce out of chaos a balance in hand. Whether he runs the show as a driver his team of horses, or the show runs him as a runaway coach carries its driver, it is often difficult to say. As often as not the club drifts down the stream from September to April, and things get along "somehow," and not so often does the engine of the club drive it against the current, overcoming obstacles. The fact is that too many duties are thrown upon the secretary, and too calmly or indifferently accepted and discharged by him, and the club is generally like a flock of sheep going without any set purpose, and the shepherd himself a sheep as sheepish as the rest. The wonder really is that there are always plenty of men ready to be tumbled into office, and flounder about in it after a fashion. There must be some fascination about the post that is irresistible, but the victim could no more describe the allurement than the needle can describe the magnet that draws it. Who would be a secretary? Well, it all depends. I am one, but not of a junior club. I never took that on yet, even in my immature days, and I am now much "too fly," as the boys say, to undertake it. Yet it is undertaken by thousands without any real knowledge or experience, and it is only once in a ten years' period that we get a shy request from a would-be secretary for information.

There is, of course, the other type of secretary who monopolises the work. Of the two cases I hardly know which is the worst or the best for a club, either for the officers to throw all the task on the secretary, or for the secretary to direct the proper duties of his comrades in office to his own sphere. Possibly, as in both cases it is a "one man affair," it may be better that the man who is anxious to do everybody's work should do it with a willing hand, than that a man originally willing to do a secretary's work should have the duties of every one else bundled on to his back. "The willing horse may work," says the proverb, which is quite true. At the same time, the willing horse does work.

No one can, of course, fully define what the duties of a secretary should be, neither more nor less but just so much; but before I begin to write about that as I conceive it, may I say straight off that I consider a secretary is lacking in the greatest essential of all if he has not the instinct, the capacity, and the desire to make others co-operate with him? Co-operation in a club is the keystone of success. But in order

that there may be co-operation, there must be a guiding and a master hand to keep the machinery in order. A secretary who can readily inspire others to work in their own spheres, and all for the interests of the club, is rare, but he is all the same ideal. Thousands of secretaries bear the heat and burden of the day on their leaden shoulders because they do not or cannot set the other parts of the football machinery smoothly to work. Here and there you find a man, sometimes even a boy, who has the natural knack of doing it. I know one youth who has it. You would not drag the name from me, as I should make no more friends by disclosing it, seeing that I already count him as a friend, and I should make a lot of other people jealous, and, perhaps, spiteful, for of such is the kingdom of Football.

This quality of making others work is a rare one, especially when such mistaken ideas prevail as to the amount a secretary ought to do. But if the secretary can get his treasurer to joyfully hunt up the subscriptions, the captain to take a mid-week interest in the teams, and the committee to make themselves useful, he has won the battle already. A referee's fiat may lose a cup to the club now and then, but there will inevitably be on the note-paper of the club in course of time the pleasing inscriptions, "Winners of the —— League," "Winners of the —— Cup."

However, to the point more in detail. The duties of a secretary mainly include, from my way of thinking, the following items. His technical duty is first of all to keep the minutes of a club, its records, and its correspondence. These are very likely matters that do not worry many secretaries, but they are all the same very necessary. The proper entry of the business done at meetings is required of all clubs that are recognised in the football world. A minute-book is not only a useful guide to a club in its future career, and an interesting record of its ups and downs, but if well kept it is a very strong *prima facie* evidence in time of need, and may save a club a lot of trouble. Some secretaries I have heard declare that it is wiser not to keep minutes. That I do not at all agree with. The word "wiser" here may have a double meaning, and, if the meaning put with it is "more artful," then I object to it, and I think it is in the long run more likely to fail in its purpose. The open and straightforward dealing secretary gets in time a full recognition of his *bona fides* by the authorities, but the artful one also gets known as a man to be watched and suspicious of, and in time of need his mere word is by no means convincing. A secretary

can be quiet about the club's goings on—indeed, he has no business to blare its internal work all over the place—without getting a name for being sly and artful. He may be wise and diplomatic without surrounding himself with an atmosphere of mystery. There is one secretary I know, and again I will keep the name to myself, who would never get an inch of consideration from me on any pretext. He has the name of being "as artful as a waggon-load of monkeys," and I find the best way to cope with such a man is a blunt, ruler-like adherence to the letter of the rules. For the other secretary I referred to, who is candid and reliable, I am willing to make yards of allowances.

Now, correspondence is a very important matter, and I cannot too strongly urge secretaries never to write at length, never to keep letters unanswered or unacknowledged more than a day, and never to write nasty things about other people under the cover of a note on the back of the envelope "private" even if you are quite sure of the man you write to. The secretary who fills reams of paper is worse than the secretary who hardly writes at all. I am aware that discursiveness is a prevailing fault, and that conciseness is a virtue seldom met with. Never mind, try to correct the fault if it is in you, and attain the virtue if it is not. For the better aid to the attainment of the virtue use postcards, or, if a letter is necessary, have a single page without a flyleaf, and stick to the space on it. Avoid like poison the temptation to fill up a page of foolscap torn out of a copy-book. Come to the point and—sit on it. "Least said is often soonest mended." Delay in replying to letters is a disgraceful laxity and a nuisance. If you are not able to give a proper answer, drop a card to acknowledge receipt and say when you will reply and why you delay. The structure of modern football demands businesslike methods. Cultivate neatness, have this thing in this place, that letter in that, and so on. Why not set aside a drawer for the club affairs, and not have books and papers lying all over the place and bulging your pockets out?

A secretary should be the mainspring of a club, and its manager. He should keep up to the mark himself and prompt and inspire others to do so. The entering for cups and leagues should not be left to the last minute. The secretary should be in time. He who has his house in order is the readiest for the emergency. "Forewarned is forearmed." The preparation of the list of players and the prompt registration of them is a very important matter. Attention should be paid to the exact forms demanded, and blank spaces in such forms, which are not inserted

Photo: Thiele & Co., London

JOHN K. M'DOWELL

Scottish Association

at the caprice of the printer, but have their usefulness, should be filled in. I know of one case where the neglect of this invalidated a form, threw a player's registration forward two days, and in all human probability lost the club a silver cup and medals. All the form was filled in save the blank space for the name of the club.

Where many secretaries go astray and handicap themselves is in not studying the regulations of the parent Association, of their local Association, and of the competitions they compete in. I have often heard a secretary, when something he had overlooked or failed to understand, or never troubled to think of, was pointed out to him, begin making excuses with the words, "Oh, I thought." On such matters he should not have thought, he should have known. A secretary who is prepared with the regulations at his fingers' ends has a power over those who "only think," and a handle in his favour. Some seem to imagine that rules are stupid and not to be bothered about, but it is not so. Rules are seldom drawn without some purpose, and he who knows the rule and its strong points and its purpose, is also likely to know its weak points, and if he so desires can shape the course by both and claim to some extent the right of a correct interpretation. But in shaping a course on a flaw in a rule the secretary may easily land his ship on a sandbank. There is not the same slavish following of exact wording of a rule in football legislation as there is often in the courts of law, so be careful. What the football man looks at if a rule is not very clear is what is the custom and precedent in similar cases. So

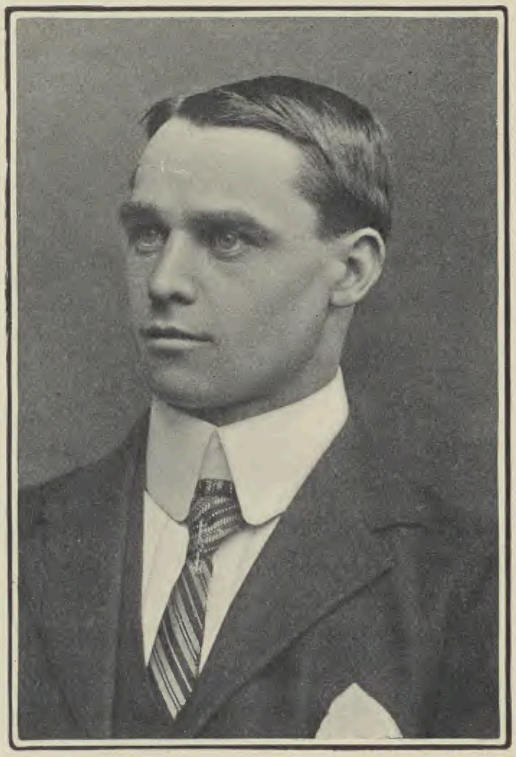


Photo: Russell, London

AITKEN
Scotland and Newcastle United

that these points also ought to be considered. The conduct of a competition is fixed by rule and precedent more or less, so the secretary should acquaint himself with both.

It may be idle of me to refer to the moral side of a secretary's work, but I cannot refrain from suggesting an honest course as the one to sail.

There should be attention to details, such as the provision of spare balls for a home match, seeing the ground is properly marked out and roped off, the nets in repair, and the goal posts, &c., in order, and corner flags and linesmen's flags ready and fit for use. A secretary might keep an eye on the players' footgear, and see that they are not contrary to the rules. He should be present at matches, help to keep the spectators in order, assist the referee, show hospitality to the visiting side, prevent betting, and have bills posted warning spectators and others as to their conduct. These are a few of the leading duties as they occur to me, the sort of thing I should aim at myself; so "go thou and do likewise."

A FEW WORDS ON CAPTAINCY

In the very first place of all it is no use a man or boy trying to be a captain of a football team unless he has the virtue, either natural or acquired, of self-control. Any one who cannot keep his temper within tight bounds is not likely to make a good captain. The word implies a leader, and he who would lead must discipline himself accordingly. Of course, I know, and from my own experience, how great an ambition it is of most football players to be appointed captain. In my younger days I used to look up to the captain both of the team with which I learned the game in the North and of that which first introduced me to Hampshire football, with immense respect, and in each case the men I would have followed anywhere almost at their bidding were fully worthy of the confidence. I was fortunate in beginning the game under such excellent captaincy, and I have the mixture of the two in my mind as I write. That one's position in life does not handicap a man for a captaincy who is fit for the post was evident in the first of the two I played under. He was a mechanic, but the fact of his lower social position compared with that of most of his men made no difference, because all recognised his worth, and he had self-control in a marked degree. It is an essential to success, and to the establishment of that ascendency over one's comrades that is so necessary. Therefore

I repeat, if you want to control others you must begin by controlling yourself.

In the next place, and of next importance, I would put the importance of setting a good example. The constituents of a team of eleven men are varied. There will be at least eleven shades of temperament represented, and it is certain that some of them will be inferior to others. The good example set by the captain cannot but have a salutary effect on even the better minded of the team, and it may be invaluable in keeping the unruly ones in order. A captain should strive to set a high standard of play, both in the manner of his conduct and actual ability on the field. It is possible to be smart and sharp, and to snatch every legitimate opening and take advantage of an opponent's slips, without being mean or unsportsmanlike. A good captain will try to do his very best for his side without breaking the canons of fair play. He will try to play the game according to the rules laid down, and he will never do violence to his own better instincts by claiming what he is not entitled to, or endeavouring either to hoodwink the officials, or to conceal his own errors. A sportsman, for instance, would not when tripped near the opponents' penalty area roll over the mark, and then try to deceive the referee. Nor, if he knew the ball was his opponent's for a goal kick, would he insist on a corner to his own side. Nor would he dream of doing anything behind the back of the referee that he would not do to his face. If, for instance, he kicked a player and the player kicked him back, and the referee saw the second act and not the first, he would not deny that he had given the first blow.

When the captain is strong, self-controlled, and a gentleman in word and deed, there is no need for another captain, and he will not permit his authority to be defied or rivalled. Sometimes we see matches in which, after the nominal captain has come out first with the ball and tossed up with his rival, his duties seem to have ended, and any of the side who happens to think it necessary acts as if he were in authority. Such a captain may have plenty of self-control, and be prepared to set a good example, but he is lacking in confidence and authority, and his other good qualities are neutralised. There must be in any set of men one who by virtue of his inherent qualities ought to be the leader. If he fail to gravitate to his rightful place, and uphold it, the machine runs without a guiding hand, and loses in efficiency. In a League club a few seasons ago the experiment was tried of the

players taking the captaincy each week in turn. What was the consequence? Why, that every man being a captain none of them were captains, and the matches were largely failures. On the other hand, all of us with experience can recollect teams that owed most of their success to the ascendency of one good captain. It is a mistake to think that the captain's duties begin with the toss up for choice of ends, and end with the call of time. It is a pity that it is so often the case, but it is falling a long way below our ideal of captaincy.

It indeed, perhaps, makes less demands on a captain than the preparation of it should, and the good captain works for the successes of the Saturday afternoons during the week. A thing worth doing is worth doing well, and the fitness of his men should occupy a captain's thought as well as their actual play. It is evident that a team which is looked after from Monday to Friday will be more in trim for the Saturday afternoon than one whose captain never sees or thinks of his men until he cycles to the match. To keep in touch with the players, to train a little, to go for runs or rides when possible, and for practices, is likely to produce better results at the week end. Players can be checked in foolish acts likely to injure their physical efficiency, and they may be trained so as to turn up fit and well, and know how to act in certain eventualities of the play. Most captains spend the greater part of a match in educating, or ordering the men about. It is the only time at which they are instructed, but is the wrong time. A match is more like an examination of a team's knowledge and ability than a time for being trained and instructed. But by getting his men to occasional practices at penalty kicking, goal kicking, corner kicking, throwing the ball in, and other manœuvres of the game, by talking over the points of the game and so on, a captain will not need to waste so much time in instruction when both he and his men should be devoting all their skill and attention to victory.

He must learn himself before he can teach, but I am afraid that not many captains do try to learn much. It stands to reason that the better a man understands the game the better captain he may become. He is bound to study his players' best points. The ordinary club captain has to make the best of the material he has. If he has a moderate back and a weak inside left in his side, he cannot very well pay heavy transfer fees and buy—that is what it amounts to—strong men to fill up the weak places. Therefore instead of doing further injury to his club's prospects by reviling the unfortunates, he should

seek how to get them up to the mark, and so to work his team as to make up for the deficiencies. Very likely the players only want a little advice or training, and would do, if enthusiastically attacked by the captain, what they would not think of doing of their own initiative. There is no end to a captain's duties. He has to curb the rough player and inspire the chicken-hearted with courage, to keep the active and quick in their places, and instil life and energy into the listless. His own deep enthusiasm should pervade the team and his own keenness put a sharper edge on it. Depend on it, there's a lot more in being captain than the name, and to appropriate the honour without doing something to deserve it is very mean.

ON VIGOROUS PLAY

Much has been said and written about rough play and heavy charging in football. There are some—few in number as yet, and I hope the membership of the coterie will always be small—who would eliminate charging altogether. They say that it gives an unjust advantage to the strong and weighty man over the weak and light player; that football should be purely a game of skill, and that the players should only touch each other in the form of tackling, hustling, and tussling for the ball, passive obstruction, and so on. That, however, is not quite the spirit in which Anglo-Saxons usually indulge in field sports. On the other hand, it is certain that the game as played has a tendency to incite men to make the full use of their bodily gifts, whether they be gifts of quickness, alertness and activity, or gifts of avoirdupois, strength and height. Obviously, there is a medium way. There is in most matters, and there is in football. Without being extremists in either direction, it is possible to allow vigorous play without undue roughness, and to stop needless, heavy, and reckless charging. Those who have only a short acquaintance with the game can give many instances of the latter. Some of us whose recollections cover twenty-five years of football can mind the time when roughness was not only common, but was held to be a proper and legitimate method of play.

It is only within very recent years that the word "hacking" was omitted from Law 9, and "kicking" substituted. To the modern converts to the Association game the word "hacking" would convey no meaning other than kicking, but it may be a surprise to them to know that it was just as allowable a form of play as charging is

to-day. A player was allowed to hack another, but the rules laid down that it was an offence to do so on the knee, or above the knee. It almost seems impossible to us that such a procedure could ever be legal, and it tends to show how vigorous the game used to be in the days of our fathers. It is related that in a match in the seventies, between the Old Etonians and the Wanderers, when hacking had begun to fall a little into disuse, the play began to get rather wild, so that at half-time Mr. C. W. Alcock, the captain of the Wanderers, went to Lord Kinnaird (who had at that time not come into his title) and asked whether it was to be hacking or no hacking. To which his lordship cheerfully replied, "Oh, let it be hacking by all means," and so, Mr. Alcock has stated, it was hacking!

When also we read of the way in which the American collegians play their games, which are more of the Rugby than the Association type, to this very day, one is surprised to find a survival of rough play actually legalised, the like of which, if newspaper accounts be true, this country has no parallel to. It would appear that to disable an opponent is one of the main hopes and intentions of the players. Substitutes are allowed, and when a man is carried off the field injured, a player from a group of substitutes ready dressed throws off his wraps and takes his place. A doctor with surgical appliances and two assistants carrying bandages, &c., are always on the spot. The players pad themselves, tie their heads and ears up, and fix nose guards on. The descriptions of some of these matches may be a little overdrawn, but there is a little rule of play called the science of "interference," and under cover of it it appears to be legal for any player to bash into, sit on, kick, cuff, or hammer any opponent on the slightest pretext. One is inclined to wonder how the public stand that kind of thing, and I am bound to say that our little difference of opinion as to what is legitimate charging and what is not seems trifling in the face of the general mêlées such as we read of in Yankee papers.

I was brought up in a rough school of football, when the full use of weight and strength was thought nothing of. I remember one burly back, who is now, by the way, an inoffensive and mild-mannered poultry-yard keeper, but whose entire play consisted in heavy rushes and reckless kicking. So much was this so, that he established a reign of terror in all the countryside, and the rare occasions on which he happened to be floored are talked of to this day. I also

remember a keen rivalry between a forward of one club and a half-back of another, who frequently met in club and county matches, and who for two seasons kept a tally of the number of times on which each floored the other. In one match it reached a total of twelve to one and fifteen to the other! The brothers Walters are often instanced as samples of heavy chargers, and there is no doubt that as far as honest use of sheer weight and speed went they did not spare their opponents. Nick Ross, the Preston North End back, bore a similar record in the North, and there are players of the day whose names I forbear to give, whose reputations are more made by determined and heavy rushing tactics than by really scientific football.

One can understand the artilleryman, who, in the course of a match, being opposed to a fleet and nimble forward, was by reason of his slower movements unable to stop his man, and on one occasion, when the forward tricked him, was just able to land him one in the back with his fist. The forward, in great disgust, stopped and appealed to the referee, but the artilleryman's defence was so evidently ingenuous that he was let off with a caution. He observed to the referee : "Please, sir, I'm sorry ; but it's —— exciting." We can also appreciate a little by-play between friends who happen to be on opposite sides, as in the case where one player so often dashed into another that the referee interfered, and the accused player observed with a laugh, "Oh, I'm only having a go at Frank." Also we can quite understand the feelings that prompted a French player at the close of a match to send a challenge to a rough opponent to fight a duel. Only recently, after a somewhat lively game in Prussia, no less than a dozen challenges were issued afterwards, with what result I have not yet heard.

We claim that the laws of the game and public opinion give us a plain answer to the question, "What is fair charging?" Public opinion is opposed to reckless and heavy play. Though we sometimes hear the cry, "Knock him over, Bill," or "Get yer own back, Sammy," it does not voice the great mass of popular sentiment, which recoils from brutality and revenge in football. Unfortunately one hears more the raucous yell of the spectator urging the players to acts of violence, while the well-disposed onlooker is silent. But go where you will where football enthusiasts gather together, and you will find, as I have done, that such conduct is not only deprecated, but con-

demned. The laws of the game are tolerably plainly opposed to rough play. Law 13 says:—

"The Referee shall have power to award a free kick in any case in which he thinks the conduct of a player dangerous, or likely to prove dangerous, but not sufficiently so as to justify him in putting in force the greater powers vested in him."

What are these greater powers?

"In the event of any ungentlemanly behaviour on the part of any of the players, the offender or offenders shall be cautioned, and if the offence is repeated, or in case of violent conduct without any previous caution, the Referee shall have power to order the offending player or players off the field of play."

The Referees' Chart says on the point:—

"As regards rough play, the Referee has absolute discretion. Where he considers the conduct of a player dangerous, or likely to be so, he should caution the offender, and, if the offence is repeated, order the player off the field of play."

With these weapons in his hands, I think a referee is fully equipped to battle against rough play. That he must do so the laws leave no opening for doubt; but exactly where charging is legal and where it oversteps bounds is left much to his discretion. It will be, I think, fair to say that to charge a player off the ball, to charge an opponent who is trying to get to the ball, or to take a pass, or gain some advantageous position, is not illegal provided that it is not done with recklessness, dangerously, revengefully, spitefully, and so on. The minimum of vigour to effect the purpose is all that a player is entitled to use. In cases of "keeping the man off," obstructing an opponent, protecting oneself, or one's goalkeeper or other comrade, a player has no right to charge with violence, but he is entitled to hustle as much as he pleases. And in dealing with rough play, I hope no referee will have the sad misfortune that befell a friend of mine, who was told with awe, after he had sent a player off, "Please, sir, you've ordered off a Sunday-school teacher."

CHARGING IN THE OLD DAYS

The decision of the International Board to incorporate in the laws the fact that charging is permissible unless it is violent or dangerous is a sensible one. When you can eliminate the spirit of the Anglo-Saxon from the national elements and substitute the mildness and patience of

the Hindoo for it, we may perhaps arrive at the playing of football in a purely scientific manner, with no more physical danger than is incurred in a game of lawn tennis or golf. When that day arrives may I have laid down my pen and rested my bones in their last pilgrimage, for I don't want to be present. It is not against the vigour and force of football playing that I ever wrote a line of the volumes I have written in my time on the game I have so dearly at heart. I learned my Association football in a rough school, as may be imagined, of Lancashire junior football twenty years ago; and prior to that, on the old playing field of my old academy at Lewisham, when I was a devotee to the Rugby game, strength and weight always told, if I remember rightly. Even in the early days of my Hampshire football, science was out of the running with the reckless use of power and weight.

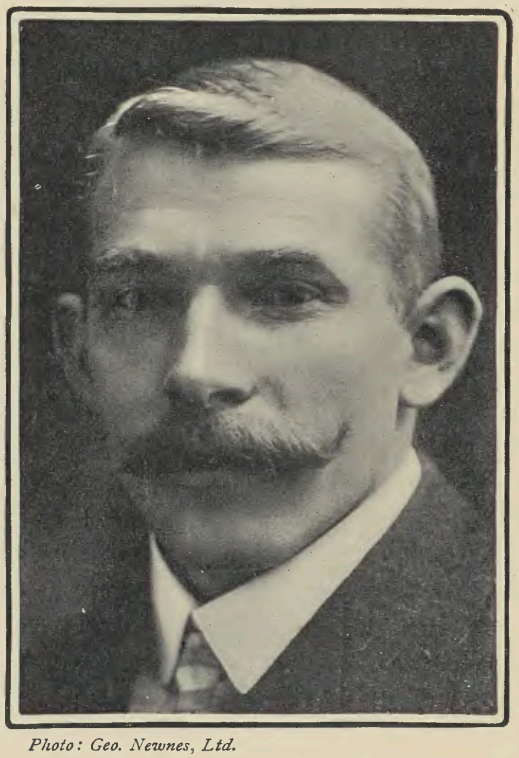


Photo: Geo. Newnes, Ltd.

A. BUICK
Portsmouth

I remember that whenever two clubs I will not name met, there ensued personal tournaments between players on either side. With one raw-boned half-back I was wont to count the times when each had the good fortune to knock the other over. After the match we used to joke about it at the usual high tea that followed. In the case of another club they possessed a burly back—two of them in fact; one, by the way, a professional man—and their play was formed and their prestige gained by purely heavy rushes and reckless charging. In the case of one of this pair, who is now, I believe, a mild-mannered and inoffensive gardener, he established quite a reign of terror for miles around, and the rare occasions on which one happened to "grass" him are sometimes remem-

bered in conversation to this day by his old rivals. In one match he hit a player on our side, a light and demure forward, so viciously and so often with his charging, that one of our backs came forward and punished him with a little of his own, with the result that the pair forgot the game, and spent most of the time watching and glaring at each other on the look-out for a smash. I think I may say in passing that these things were incidental to the game of the period, and roused no ill-feeling that lasted any time. The old style of defence was marked by the use of weight and strength. Men who were heavy and big were put at back and the little men played forward. At any rate the idea was to have weight and size in the rearguard. But there was not the public interest in the game that there is now, nor, may I say, were there such important stakes played for. Most matches were friendlies, and the winning of them was the only reward the players had. It was ample for us at the time, but a new state of things prevails, and the heavy play of the eighties would not be tolerated now. If you talk with some of the old fogeys who bore the brunt of the battle earlier than that, they will all agree—all I have met do—that the vice that now enters into the use of weight and build did not then tinge the game, and that the "bashing" indulged in was of a joyful and exhilarating kind, merely the fireworks so to speak of ardent spirits letting themselves loose in an occasional delirium of vigorous exercise. Hacking, it will be remembered, used to be legal, and the rules of one body specially forbade hacking "above the knee." One cannot understand that sort of thing now, and it shows how the times have changed.

We often read extracts from reports of games in the States that sound most brutal. Almost any kind of roughness seems to be legalised, and there is no parallel to it in English sports. Substitutes are allowed to take the place of injured players, doctors with surgical appliances, and assistants with bandages crouch round with ropes. The players pad themselves, tie their heads and ears up, and fix nose guards on. In these games what is called "interference" with an opponent is allowed, and under its protection players kick and jab and use their fists, cuff, hammer, and fall on opponents at their sweet will. We read something like this: "Brown of Yale slugged Thorson heavily in the stomach, and the Pennsylvania cover crawled off the ground for repairs," and "when the ambulance men cleared the débris three of the easters were found crushed into pulp. Big Samplin did this, and the Maine boys cheered themselves hoarse."

WHAT IS FAIR CHARGING?

The laws of the game do not say in so many words, but Law 13, that outlines the referee's duties, is instinct with repressive orders to the referee. It plainly tells the referee that he must award a free kick in any case in which he thinks the conduct of a player dangerous or likely to prove so. This drives at the use of weight which may be dangerous. Obviously most heavy charging is likely to be that. A player has a perfect right to stop, interfere with, or check an opponent by interposing his body between him and where that opponent wants to go. The point is how may it be done legally? To charge an opponent who is trying to get into an advantageous position to take a pass, and so on, is not illegal, provided that the player uses his power without undue vigour, and not in a spiteful, dangerous, or revengeful manner. The minimum of vigour is all that a player is entitled to use to effect his purpose, and in keeping a man off, protecting a goalkeeper, and so on, a player has no right to dash into him with violence, but is entitled to hustle him as much as he likes. Hustling is sufficient in the great majority of instances on which a player has, in doing his duty to his side, to stop an opponent.

But I admit there are times when more than that is required, when the opponent must not only be stopped, but removed out of the way. In that case a player is justified in his charge, delivered with sufficient force to knock the opponent out of his stride, but not to knock him over or send him staggering over the ropes among the spectators. Nor may he in charging also take dangerous flying kicks in a reckless manner. Some players rush in on a forward all arms and legs, and at the moment of impact lash out violently with their kicking boot. Some jump in the last stride. Some make the onslaught knees or legs in front. These methods are illegal. The charge should be with the shoulder against the upper part of the opponent's body. The use of the knee should be sternly repressed, and reckless kicking at once penalised.

The game of football naturally incites full-blooded and active youths to make the full use of their bodily gifts. Obviously there is a happy medium, and referees should strive to find it, and enforce it. "Play likely to be dangerous" gives them a strong basis for action. But I often wonder that players who make a livelihood of the game,

and others who stand to lose so much by injuries, do not of their own generous impulses, even if expediency counts for nothing, deprecate roughness. It seems almost as if they did not care, or they find, as we used to find in the old days, that the man who took the initiative curiously enough stands the less danger.

HOW TO DEAL WITH FOUL PLAY

The bugbear of football is foul play. Rough play even to the verge of being dangerous I can understand, but foul play is an abomination, and every official ought to do his very best, in the interest of the game, to stop it. Whether the average player of to-day is worse than the average player used to be ten to twenty years ago, I can't quite decide. I know this, that in the eighties the game was much rougher than it is now. The reason for this, in my opinion, was that refereeing was a mere formality then, and players were allowed to make full use of their superior weight and size in a blunt, heavy charge. Since those early times public sentiment has called out against the lashing game, and in this respect the play has wonderfully softened down. Unfortunately, this improvement has been nullified to a large extent by the insidious introduction of clever and almost scientific methods of fouling an opponent so as to obtain all the advantages of a heavy charge without arousing public opprobrium, and often achieving far more than a man of weight would accomplish by plain rushing.

The worst of it is that such tactics are quite unnecessary, for we see it demonstrated over and over again how players can make names for themselves beyond all cavil and reproach and take the highest honours that the sport of football offers, and yet play in a gentlemanly and aboveboard fashion. I could easily give the names of scores of prominent men whose style is both effective and free from reproach. Several of the more prominent instances will suffice to point my meaning. In the best amateur ranks foul play is almost unknown. I have watched the 'Varsity and Corinthian teams, over and over again, and seldom indeed have I seen anything in the nature of a deliberate foul, and what one man can do surely another may. It will be urged that these clubs do not go in for Cup ties and matches of vital importance, the excitement of which leads them to forget their gentlemanly instincts; but I doubt if any professional match is more exciting to those who take part in it than the Oxford *v.* Cambridge struggle, Corinthians *v.* Queen's

Park, or the Sheriff of London's Shield match. And it is a curious fact that in great exhibition matches, such as International games, and the North *v.* South contest, there is a great absence of wilful fouls.

Why, then, should they be necessary in League and Southern League matches and Cup ties?

The fact is that they are not, and it is proved by the wonderful success of such men as Crabtree, the late Villa back; Forman, the Notts Forest half; Needham, the Sheffield United half; Bloomer, the Derby County inside right; John Goodall, of Watford club, and Cameron, of Tottenham Hotspur. I pick out these as representing the various differing sections of a football team.

The worst fouls are often the least noticeable. Few players ever deliberately set a back for an opponent, or put a leg out and squarely trip him up. That is very amateurish to them, and old-fashioned. Instead, there is a clever little kick on the instep, or a well-timed tread on the foot, or a jab with the elbow that serves the purpose, and is also less likely to cause notice. The experienced referee even may be deceived, especially by the apparently open candour of the player's face at the time, for some players are actors of high merit! Pushing is also a "fine art." The deliberate shove, such as one would use to eject an intruder from one's doorway, is rarely seen, but its place is taken by several cleverly timed little touches with the hand or forearm that send an opponent reeling just as surely as if a sandbag had hit him on the back. Handling the ball is reduced to a science, and it is achieved without seeming movement of the arm and in such an innocent manner as to deceive the wariest onlooker.

But these things are not football as it should be played, and a great responsibility rests upon club officials, directors, committeemen, and others, a responsibility which many are, unfortunately for the good of the game, inclined to let rest on the shoulders of the referees. This is not fair for two reasons. In the first place it is putting too great a responsibility on the referees, and in the second it is tacitly saying to a player, "You may play foul, only don't let the referee catch you." When a player who is known to be guilty of unfair tricks is not spoken to about them, and warned against them by those in authority over him, the only people he cares twopence for—*i.e.*, the committee that pays him his wages—he is not at all likely to try and alter his methods and improve his style. He is confirmed in his evil ways, and gathers the impression that his club officials are

winking the eye at him, and the result is bad for football. It is easy for a man to get into a bad style, and he needs help and advice to assist him to get out of it. Are the club officials doing their duty in this respect? It is not enough to say to a man, when he is suspended, "It serves you right," for his obvious retort is, "You winked at my doing it before." By neglecting their duty, club officials make themselves accomplices in foul play, and it is no use growling when an important match has to be faced with half the team under the doctor, for it is more than probable that it is a case of "chickens come home to roost."

ESPRIT DE CORPS

Put into plain English, this is what *esprit de corps* means: "a long pull, a strong pull, and a pull all together." No football club or team ever yet gained success without it. In the case of a professional club where the "club" is one thing and the "team" another, it is possible for the club to succeed in spite of having a bad team, for the committee can get rid of the team and secure a new one. In the same way a team determined as one man on realising an object may gain it despite the "club." In the case of the ordinary amateur club, where the team form part of the club and its management, the two sections that form the "club" must stand or fall together. "*Esprit de corps*" is a military phrase, taken from the French, and its truth has been proved on the field of battle a thousand times since the history of wars began. It is just as much an essential in football.

Strained relations between club and players have wrecked many a team. Without mentioning names, it is not entirely beyond dispute that in a final tie in the nineties one of the teams sent an ultimatum to the directors not many hours before the match, demanding a big bonus all round for a win and extra pay in any case. I happened to know that the directors refused to treat the match in any different manner to customary, and also it is on historical record that the team did not win the Cup. I do not say that the players deliberately played to lose. That I do not believe, but I can quite understand that the disappointment and resentment the men felt so damaged their chances that they were all "sixes and sevens" when the test came. On the other hand, the thoughtless action of a certain club's directorate before a very important and deciding League match just meant the difference between success and failure. During the season there had been some

difficulty as to which of two players belonging to the club should play inside right. In the end one was played pretty regularly up to the week before this deciding match. The directors then changed the men, notwithstanding the protest of the team, who sent a deputation to the directors' meeting respectfully pointing out the injury the change would do to the cohesive play of the side. The directors forced their man to play, and the result was a failure. Annoyed at the men's attitude, and in the belief that they had purposely "starved" the inside man, the directors insisted on his being played in the big match, with disastrous results.

Now this brings me to a very important point in connection with professional football; that of consulting the players as to the composition of a team. In amateur football it is most useful to have a selection committee, and the most important person on it is the club captain. In every case such a committee is composed of players and non-players, on the generally admitted lines that while the "onlooker sees most of the game" the players are also well able to judge of their comrades' abilities. In this way a fairer chance is given all round than if either the players selected themselves, or a committee of non-players chose the teams. But in professional football the opposite principle holds. I do not say that the directors fail to consult with one or more of the players, but they do not give the players' opinion equal weight with their own. I know it is a difficult thing to do, but in most teams there are two or three men whose places are safe, and whose characters are high for honour and honesty and experience of the game. I hope there are always more than two or three, but at least there are usually some who may be depended on. Where could a directorate look with better hope of advice than to such old and tried servants? Jealousy as to places in the first team is one of the most insidious forms of straining relations between players and players and between players and the directorate.

In all these things a right composition of the management is essential. Men of wealth are always useful, but in their proper place. How to manage a team cannot be learned in a season, and because a man has the keys to the cash-box, he should not therefore consider that he is qualified thereby to run a football club. Professionals are "kittle cattle" to drive, and while the moneyed supporter has a very useful sphere of work, the experienced directors should be given fair play. Money will not always win football. If it would, Aston Villa should

never lose the English Cup or the Football League. Not to have to pay for the finished article, to know a sound and coming player when he sees him, to be able to place men in their best positions on the field, to be able to keep up a friendly feeling among the players, to keep good men season after season, and to get the best work out of them, is better than money. "Knowledge is power."

And having got your men, treat them well. Players should be given time to acclimatise themselves, to show their best points and find their most useful places, to study the tactics of their comrades, and to combine with them. Continual changing of positions is both harassing and annoying. Only the Napoleon of football directors can do this with success. To move a man from one place to another is likely to damage his style of play altogether, for it is a known fact that a forward's style is altogether different from what is needed of a back. Players should not be bullied, nor yet unduly praised. Off the field of play much may be gained by keeping an eye on their comfort. The provision of a club, and so on, anything almost to keep them out of the swing doors of the "Green Lion," is likely to have a good effect. Club success is not always gained in the practice ground, important as training is. *Esprit de corps* is the winner in the long run.

THE VALUE OF GOOD EXAMPLE

The game of football is on its trial. Hardly a week goes by but trenchant criticisms of latter-day developments are to be seen in the papers, varied by occasional and powerful attacks, and frequent and sorrowful comparisons. Those of us who can see below the surface a little, and know how the great heart of football beats generously still, who have grown up with the game and can account for and excuse many of its vagaries and changes, and can explain or palliate them, can look on these criticisms and attacks and comparisons with a smile. But it is not sufficient to be supercilious in our own views, for these continual assaults on the sport find ears only too ready to hear them, and then is danger ahead. Not that any monarch or government is likely to emulate the record of some of England's kings, who tried to make the common people give up their love for what had been termed a "bloody murthering practice," but the loss of public esteem would be a sad blow indeed. The historian of a quarter of a century hence will have some-

thing to say about us and our methods, and it behoves us to keep our loved pastime at a high standard.

I am afraid that the average footballer hardly realises, or, if he sometimes does realise, hardly cares for the effect that may be caused by good or bad play; whether the game is carried on and played as it should be or not. He is largely concerned in winning his matches, and, beyond that, is mostly satisfied if he can do so without coming under the ban of the referee or the rulers of the game. No player is anxious to do

Photo: Nops, Ltd.

PRESTON NORTH END TEAM, 1904–5

that, and the very strenuousness with which, when such does happen, every nerve is strained and every effort made to palliate the offence, or escape the consequences, shows it. What the player fails to realise is that by introducing fouls and despicable actions into his play he will in the long run certainly lower it in public estimation, and bring disgrace on what we all desire to see retain its place as our grandest national game. If footballers, and especially those who take part in the most important matches, would pause for a moment and consider the effect caused by the exhibition they give before such large audiences, I feel sure that they would see that by playing the game in the way in which it

should be played, they are doing an incalculable amount of good, whereas by stooping to shady and unfair actions they are doing a vast amount of harm. Football appeals so much to the masses that there is a great danger of the latter absorbing their ideas of the game, and how it should be played, from what they see. It is painful to me to sometimes hear, when walking among the crowd at a match, dirty play applauded. It would not be so if the players set a higher standard to the onlooker. The ordinary Englishman does like fair play, he prefers the fist to the knife, and objects to three attacking one. His sympathies naturally side with the weaker. But he may be educated to approve of foul play, and become callous in his views as to what is fair play.

Take first the effects of good play, say, for example, in an International match—England *v.* Scotland. You urge that that is too high a standard, but I don't see why, for in such a match there is more at stake than in any other game of the season. In such a game the contestants play for their country, for the honour of their clubs, and their own reputations. To put it on no higher ground, a professional who gains his cap in such a match improves in market value, and he knows it, while for an amateur to be preferred is now an honour worth far more than it once was, when there were no trained rivals to surpass. In these matches football is seen at its very highest flights as regards at least the fairness of the play, and the freedom from foul work. And it is evident that if players do, under such a strain, refrain from illegal tactics, they can do it in any match if they make up their minds. The effect caused by a good match of this kind is wonderful. The bulk of the spectators would be adults, many of them active in the game in some form or other. There would be a large gathering of the coming generation, and a certain percentage of people who are not enthusiasts, but who like to see any genuine open-air sports, and are apt to compare past and present, and inclined to find fault with the present.

The effects of seeing an important game, properly played in a true sporting spirit, are most important to the youngsters. They will probably be a mixed lot, some from public schools, others from elementary schools. Nearly all will be players just starting their career with junior clubs, and who will help to make the teams of a decade hence. Giving them credit for the ordinary boy's sharpness of observation, what do they learn, and what is the effect of good football on them? In the first place, it shows them how the game should be played from a scientific point of view, and the boy will gain a lot of knowledge from watch-

ing. They know they are seeing the men of the highest reputations, and they will be on the keen look-out for the style on which to model their own, and if they notice a player taking unfair advantage rather than be beaten, what an object-lesson it must be to them. I remember hearing several prominent men laughing and chatting at a boys' match that was being played prior to a more important game, and what seemed to amuse them most was the fact that the youngsters knew all the "tricks and dodges" that were going. A lot of these said tricks and dodges were very shady ones, as I saw with my own eyes; but the pity of it never seemed to have occurred to their elders.

Watching an International match, I once heard a couple of provincials growling at the poor show that one of the players was making. Evidently the player belonged either to their club or town, and they repeatedly expressed surprise that he did not, as they called it, "play the proper game." The fact is that the man was trying to play without fouling, and was discovering, to his surprise, that unless he adopted the rough and ready methods of his ordinary club match he would be made a show of. His comrades in the stand would have liked to have seen him "let out" a bit more, and seemed actually disappointed that he did not. That shows how unfair play, not checked, tends to make both players and supporters callous and objectionable. To most adults, however, the watching of a really neat and clean match is a pleasure, and they readily appreciate the moral. As for those who hold the game to be on its trial, a good match makes them more tolerant than they would otherwise be, whereas a foul game confirms their ideas that the sport is going to the dogs, and the game is thus brought into disrepute. Hardly one of us who has been engaged in football for a long period but could compile a list of gentlemen who formerly took a deep interest in it, but have now quite lost their love for it because of the bad play and the abuses that they see. They don't stop to consider that the vast majority of players are above suspicion, but judge the game from the misconduct of the minority. These things have also a more powerful effect, for bad football tends to make people think whether it is worth while to have their names any longer connected with the game, and so money and interest and enthusiasm are diverted to other directions, for nothing is more galling to the real sportsman than to see bad feeling and shady actions introduced.

We leave too much to, and expect too much from, the referee, but club managers and committees can, after all, exercise the greatest in-

fluence of all. If they would rigorously weed out the bad characters, and make it known that they would prefer to lose a match than to lower the character of the club and the game by unsportsmanlike methods, the battle for better football would be half won at once. Many clubs are, I am glad to know, strict in such matters, but far too great a number are careless and forget the duty they owe to the game, and if they forget, how can the player be expected to remember?

END OF VOL. I.

Printed by Ballantyne, Hanson & Co.
Edinburgh & London

x-rite

mm

colorchecker CLASSIC

x-rite

mm